

# Thinkers Lodge Its History and Legacy

*Pugwash, Nova Scotia*

Cathy Eaton



## **Thinkers Lodge: Its History and Legacy: Pugwash, Nova Scotia**

### **Copyright © 2018 by Cathy Eaton**

Cathy Eaton spent summers with her grandfather Cyrus S. Eaton in Deep Cove, Nova Scotia. In 2010, she began interviewing people in Pugwash, Nova Scotia connected to Thinkers Lodge and researching its significance in the global fight against nuclear proliferation. A national historic site, it is the birthplace of the Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs, which were awarded the Nobel Peace Prize jointly with Joseph Rotblat in 1995.

Cathy received her BA from Smith College and her MA from Bread Loaf School of English, Middlebury College. For over 34 years, she taught fiction writing, literature, and composition. She was the recipient of the Chancellor's Award for teaching excellence in 2014. Her young adult book, *Curse of the Pirate's Treasure*, was published in 2003, and her collection of short stories, *Snags and Spills* in 2013. With her husband Michael Murphy, she lives in Bedford, New Hampshire, and they have two sons, Colin and Devon Murphy. When not taking photographs or working on the Thinkers Lodge history project, she can be found kayaking and swimming in the summer, cross country skiing or playing tennis in the winter, and doing yoga and Pilates year round.

Additional information about Thinkers Lodge and the people behind it can be accessed on her website: [ThinkersLodgeHistories.com](http://ThinkersLodgeHistories.com)

Contact Information: [Eatonmurph@aol.com](mailto:Eatonmurph@aol.com)

Send Cathy Eaton your stories and memories of Thinkers Lodge, the Lobster Factory, the Pugwash Conferences and the people associated with them.

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the author, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

Special discounts are available for booksellers or others. Inquire [support@bookemon.com](mailto:support@bookemon.com)

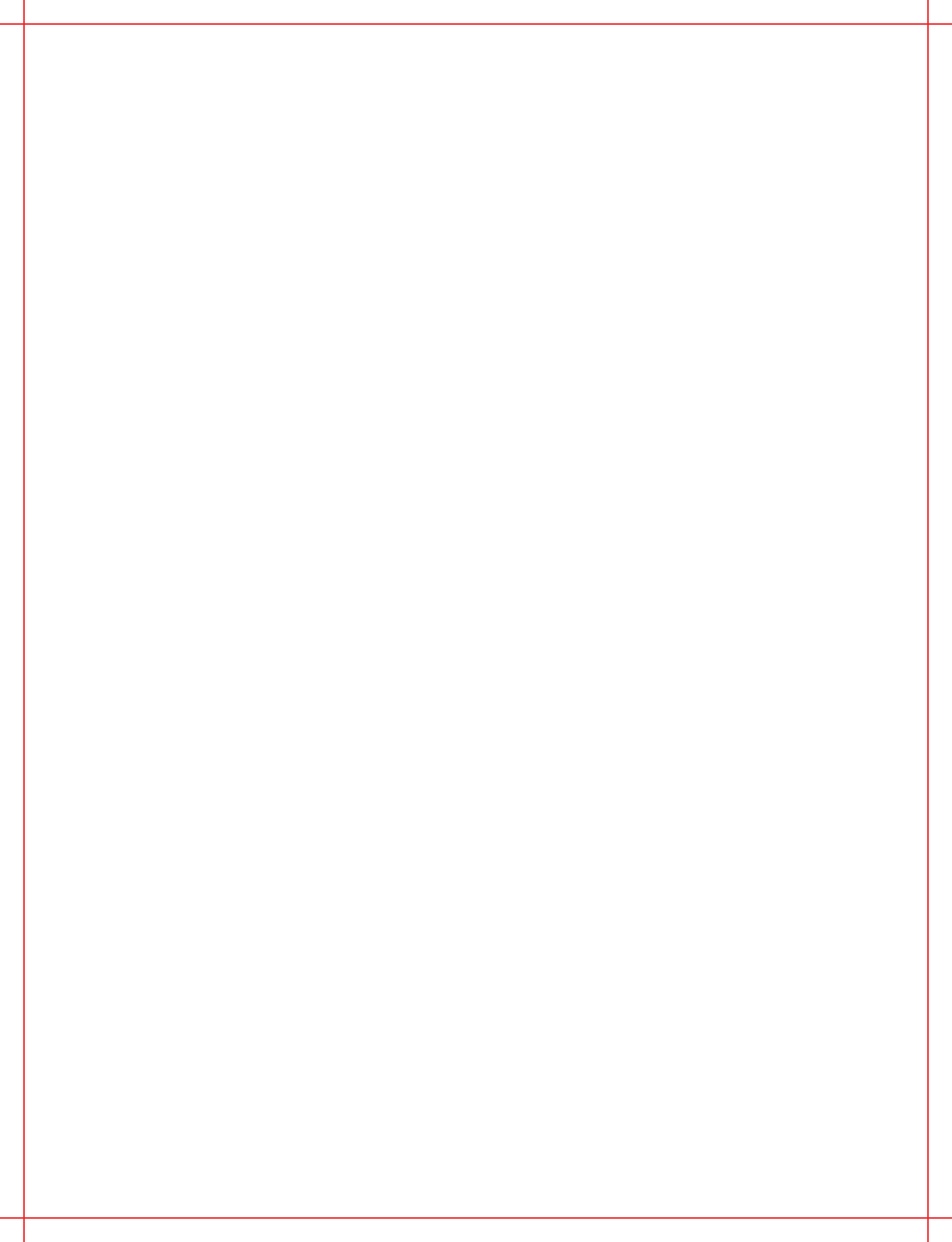
Printed in United States of America

Bookemon Creative Author Press Publication

Publication Date: 2018-07-05

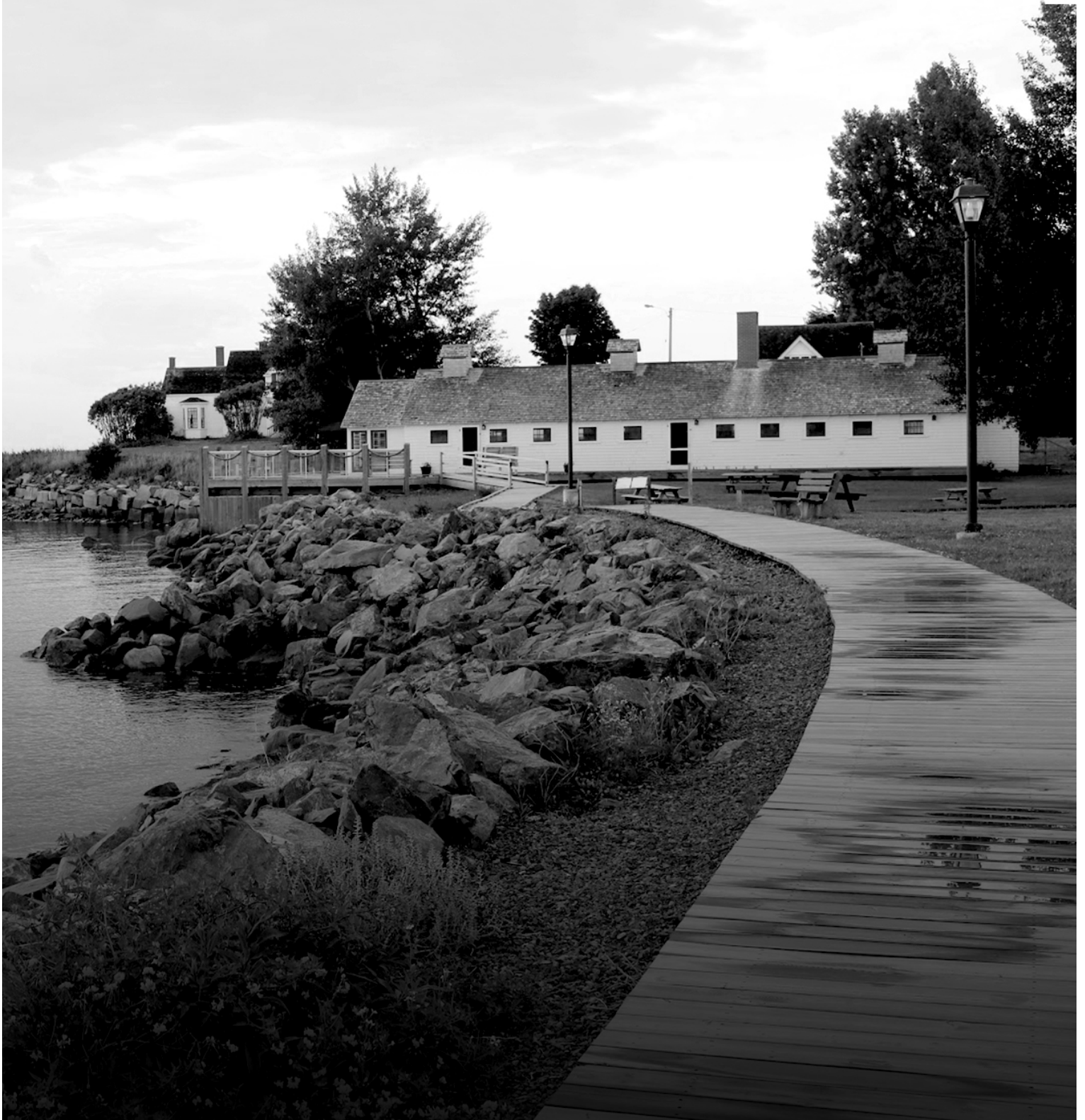
ISBN-13: 9781605007069





# Follow the path to Pugwash “Remember your humanity”

Russell/Einstein Manifesto



## **Acknowledgement**

Cover Photograph by Cathy Eaton  
Book jacket design by Colin Eaton Murphy and Cathy Eaton  
Editing by Craig Cushing, Cathy Eaton, Margaret Eaton

Some photographs and cited material - With Permission From:  
MS 3913 Cyrus S.Eaton Papers, Western Reserve Historical Society, Cleveland, Ohio  
North Cumberland Historical Society, Pugwash, Nova Scotia  
PG 311 Cyrus S. Eaton Photographs, Western Reserve Historical Society, Cleveland, Ohio  
Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs Website

Because this book is a collection of stories told to Cathy through interviews and information garnered from articles, the accuracy of the details is not guaranteed. The author welcomes corrections and additions.

Sandra Ionno Butcher wrote section on "The Women of Pugwash" and contributed to section on "Joseph Rotblat." Sherman Williams, Pat Briggins Williams, Jean Thomas, and Mrs. Margaret MacLeod contributed to section on the "Margaret King School." Tom Vince contributed to section on "Betty Royan." Bob Messenger, Lisa Betts, Giovanni Brenciaglia, Thelma Colbourne, John Eaton, Margaret Eaton, Glenda Kent, and Vivian Godfree have read sections to help me with accuracy.

### **Interview excerpts with the following people included:**

Hester Allan, Wayne Arsenault, Beryl Arab, Margaret Atwood, Joyce Killiam Barkhouse, Lisa Betts, Bonnie Bond, Giovanni Brenciaglia, Paolo Brenciaglia, Pat Williams Briggins, Sheila Piers Campbell, Thelma Colbourne, Edith McFadden Croft, Kathy Dean, Greta Dow, John Eaton, Dianne Elliot, Gary Fields, Joey Gilbert, Vivian Godfree, Lissy Gulick, Alvin Hillhouse, Donnie Jamieson, Mary Jamieson, Sarah Ladd, Glenda Newsome Kent, Teresa Kewachuk, Alice Mairi, Bob Messenger, Craig Mundle, Garth Mundle, Sue McKeil Robbie, Mabel Schnare, Norma Smith, Terry Smith, Wayne Smith, Jean Thomas, Tom Vince, Ralph Waugh, Gordan Williams, Sherman Williams, Violet Williams

### **Photographs and Images are courtesy of the following people**

Allan Family, Brian Beardsall, Cameron Blaikie, Paolo Brenciaglia, Jack Briggins, Sandra Butcher, Susie Chou, Thelma Colbourne, Cathy Eaton, Elizabeth Eaton, John Eaton, Peter Eaton, Lissy Gulick, Shawn Hassell, Glenda Newson Kent, Teresa Kewachuk, Joanne Mattinson, Pam Neides, Nobelprize.org, Donald McKay Website, Quintin Merlin, Ian Murray (Wallace River Photography), North Cumberland Historical Society, Joanne Phillips, Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs, Richard Rudnicki, Maya Sari, Ship's Company Theater, Terry Smith, Thinkers Lodge, Susan Tooke, University of Akron (Betty Royan Collection), Wallace Museum, PG 311 Cyrus S Eaton Photographs - Western Reserve Historical Society - Cleveland Ohio, Yuri Gararin Webpage, Peggy Walt, Adele Wick



Thinkers' Lodge, Pugwash, Nova Scotia

July 2010

Culture of Peace Poster by Susan Tooke

**Joseph Rotblat**  
and / et  
**The Pugwash Conferences**  
on Science and World Affairs  
les Conférences Pugwash sur les affaires  
du monde et de la science

PRIX NOBEL DE LA PAIX 1995 NOBEL PEACE PRIZE

*"The quest for a war-free world has a basic purpose: survival. But if in the process we learn how to achieve it by love rather than by force, by kindness rather than by compulsion; if in the process we learn to combine the essential with the enjoyable, the expedient with the benevolent, the practical with the beautiful, this will be an extra incentive to embark on this great task. Above all, remember your humanity!"*

*« Le but fondamental de la quête d'un monde sans guerre est la survie. Or, si, durant le processus, nous apprenons à l'acquiescer par l'amour plutôt que par la peur, par la bonté plutôt que par la contrainte; et si, durant le processus, nous apprenons à joindre l'agréable à l'utile, la bienveillance à l'expédient, le beau, au pratique, ce sera, là, une incitation de plus pour nous engager dans cette grande entreprise. Par-dessus tout, souvenez-vous de votre humanité. »*

*Joseph Rotblat*

**Working Toward Peace • Œuvrer pour la paix**

Visit Thinkers Lodge where Joseph Rotblat's Peace Prize is displayed.

## **Dedicated to the following folks:**

The historians at North Cumberland Historical Society who so graciously preserve history and assist people to explore their heritage.

Vivian Godfree who has gifted me with her friendship through conversations, swimming, and kayaking.

My brother, John Eaton, who has given his heart to the revitalization of Thinkers Lodge, a site that embraces peace and fosters positive communication.

Teresa Kewachuk whose passion has guided students, interns, and visitors to share her faith in the mission of Thinkers Lodge.

Grampa Eaton, who brought thinkers and scientists to Thinkers Lodge and who loved his birthplace, Pugwash, Nova Scotia, always believing in its inhabitants. Because of him, Deep Cove and Pugwash are places of my heart.



Vivian Godfree



My brother John Eaton and me



Teresa Kewachuk



Grampa (Cyrus S. Eaton)

## Gratitude to the Summer Interns at Thinkers Lodge



Teresa Kewachuk mentors interns



Georgina Eagleson (L)



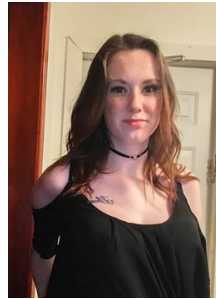
Jenna Rushton



Dylan White



Jacqueline Lemay



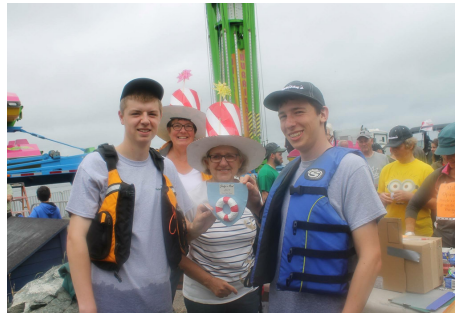
Carly Morrison



Maya Sari



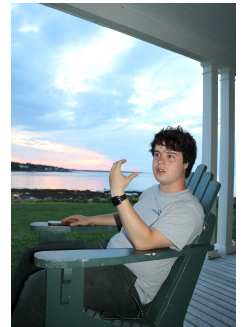
Caleb Pye



Harbourfest Cardboard Boat Race



Quintin Merlin



Brian Beardsall



Cameron Blaikie



Harvey Cottrill



Jenna, Carly, Cathy, Jacqueline



## Peace begins in Pugwash

Margaret Patricia Eaton



*This poem was written in 2003 to commemorate the 53<sup>rd</sup> Pugwash Conference when 200 international scientists, including Joseph Rotblat and Ruth Adams, gathered at Thinkers Lodge where school children presented them with pewter peace dove pins, designed by Seagull Pewter.*

*Published in the Pugwash Newsletter, vol. 40, no. 2, December 2003, issued by the Council of the Pugwash Conferences on Science & World Affairs, Washington, DC and in Vision & Voice (poems by M. P. Eaton and paintings by A. M. De Benedetti), Eagle Wings Press, Moncton, NB, 2011. It was also read on the occasion of Thinkers Lodge being declared a National Historic Site.*

Peace  
begins in Pugwash  
where a blue heron waits for the tide  
and the salt boat slips from the harbor at dusk.

Next day,  
dawn mist floats over tranquil water,  
and at noon,  
beneath the UN flag,  
on the grassy slope stretching to shoreline  
sit multi-lingual scientists  
who heard the rhetoric of war,  
but listened to the poetry of peace;  
who 'remembered their humanity  
and forgot the rest.'

Late day slanted sun rays coalesce  
around an invisible silver-white head  
and reflect from polished-pewter peace dove pins  
worn by two hundred scientists proclaiming it possible  
to stop the atomic clock before midnight.



Back Row: Ray Szabo, Brian Jamieson, Margaret Eaton, Giovanni Brenciaglia  
Front Row: M. S. Swaminathan, Joseph Rotblat, Ruth Adams, Patrick Boyer

## Contents

2. Gratitude to the Summer Interns at Thinkers Lodge
3. Peace Begins in Pugwash by Margaret Patricia Eaton
6. Introduction
10. Cyrus Stephen Eaton  
(Pugwash Born Eaton Revitalizes Pugwash & Founds Thinkers Lodge, Retreat for Scientists)
15. Signers of Russell-Einstein Manifesto and Participants of the 1957 Pugwash Conference
16. Joseph Rotblat  
(Manhattan Project Scientist, Signer of Russell-Einstein Manifesto, Heart of the Pugwash Conferences, and Nobel Peace Prize Recipient)
22. The Women of Pugwash: Anne Eaton and Ruth Adams by Sandra Ionno Butcher  
(Inspirational Roles of Anne Eaton & Ruth Adams at 1957 Pugwash Conference)
30. Betty Royan  
(Executive Assistant to Cyrus Eaton, Director of the Secretariat of Pugwash Conferences)
34. Sir Julian Huxley  
(Pugwash 1955; UNESCO Director-General)
38. Charles Aubrey Eaton  
(Pugwash Born, Baptist Minister, New Jersey Congressman, and United Nations Charter Signer)
43. Thinkers Lodge – History of Additions and Renovations  
(Pineo Home Transformation from B & B to Thinkers Retreat and National Historic Site)
49. Andrew Cobb – Halifax Architect  
(Architect of Thinkers Lodge, Margaret King School, and Eaton’s Summer Home)
51. Lobster Factory: Transformation to Dining Hall  
(Lobster Canning Factory Transformation to Pagweak Tearoom & Dining Hall)
56. The Empress Hotel and Eaton Park: Cycles of Fires and Building  
(Thelma Colbourne Recounts Grandfather Benjamin Mattinson’s Role in Pugwash)
61. The Margaret King School by Sherman Williams, Pat Williams Briggins, Jean Thomas, & Margaret Macleod (Andrew Cobb – Architect; Cyrus Eaton – Funder)
66. Masonic Lodge Transformation to Peace Hall  
(Wayne Arsenault Shares History of Masonic Lodge)
70. Yuri Gagarin – Welcomed to Pugwash after Circling the Earth, 1961
73. Levi Eaton and his Brigantine, the *George Henderson*, 1860  
(Eaton Ancestor, Pugwash Ship Builder and Immigrant to New Zealand)
78. Donald McKay and Clipper Ships  
(Eaton Ancestor, Nova Scotian, Clipper Ship Builder)

82. Saving Thinkers Lodge: Fire – August 3, 1996  
(Firefighters Bob Messinger, Lisa Betts, Wayne Smith, and Craig Mundle Douse Blaze)
88. The Jamieson Family and Thinkers Lodge  
(Leo, Donnie, and Mary Jamieson)
92. Glenda Newson Kent: A Summer Working at Thinkers Lodge - 1959  
(Daily Routines, Friendships, and Relaxation Time)
97. Terry Smith “The Spirit of the Times”  
(“Man About Town” 1949-2017 – History Teacher, Conference Driver)
101. Raymond Bourque  
(Cyrus Eaton’s Butler and Companion)
105. Raymond Szabo  
(Cyrus Eaton’s Executive Assistant)
108. Celebrating Teresa Kewachuk  
(History Teacher, Thinkers Lodge Coordinator, and Recipient of Sovereign’s Award)
111. Giovanni Brenciaglia  
(Grandson of Eva Webb, Pugwash Park Commissioner, Nuclear Physicist)
114. Paolo Brenciaglia  
(Grandson of Eva Webb, Village Commissioner, Photographer, Margaret King Society)
117. John Eaton  
(Grandson of Cyrus Eaton, Pugwash Park Commissioner – Restoring Lodge & Revitalizing Mission)
122. Cathy Eaton  
(Granddaughter of Cyrus Eaton, Writer, Interviewer – Preserving the Legacy of Thinkers Lodge)
126. Family in Pugwash
127. Appendix A: Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs  
(Mission, Statement of Purpose, and List of International Conferences 1957-2017)
131. Appendix B: Conferences, Retreats, Workshops, Meetings at Thinkers Lodge: 1955-2018
134. Appendix C: Brief Biographies & Photos of 22 Scientists at 1957 Pugwash Conference  
Signers of Russell/Einstein Manifesto
141. Appendix D: Thinkers Lodge Histories Website & Information  
(Access additional information on people, events, sites: complete articles, interviews, photographs)
142. *Cyrus Eaton: Champion for Peace* by Richard Rudnicki; *Pugwash* by Vern Thiessen
143. Books Available by Cathy Eaton: *Curse of the Pirate’s Treasure; Snags and Spill* (Purchase Information)

## Introduction

### Background:

In 2010, Thinkers Lodge was designated a Canadian National Historic Site in Pugwash, Nova Scotia, because it is the birthplace of the Pugwash Movement, a global initiative for nuclear disarmament. In July 1957 at the height of the Cold War, Pugwash native and US citizen Cyrus Eaton, an industrialist and philanthropist, hosted at Thinkers Lodge, 22 scientists from both sides of the Iron Curtain in response to a plea from Bertrand Russell and Albert Einstein. In 1955, they, along with nine other eminent scientists had penned the Russell-Einstein Manifesto, charging nuclear scientists around the globe to come together to articulate the peril of nuclear weapons and to take responsibility to speak out and take action against nuclear proliferation. "Thirty-eight years later, after that first conference was made possible by the generosity of Cyrus Eaton and the good will of the little Nova Scotia town that welcomed the scientists, the Nobel Peace Prize was jointly awarded to Joseph Rotblat and the Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs for their efforts to diminish the part played by nuclear arms in international politics and, in the longer run, to eliminate such arms."

Rotblat in his 2003 address at the 53<sup>rd</sup> Pugwash Conference said, "The Manifesto ended with a call to scientists to get together in a conference to seek ways to avert the danger. One of the first responses was the famous letter from Cyrus Eaton, offering to pay all the expenses of the proposed conference, if it were held in Pugwash, Nova Scotia. But it took two years before we actually came here. You have to recall that we were at that time at the height of the Cold War, with all its mistrust and fears, and hostile propaganda. In the United States, the malodorous McCarthy witch hunt was still in the air. Anybody ready to sit down with Soviet scientists, and talk about nuclear weapons and disarmament, was immediately branded as a fellow traveler, if not an actual member of the Communist party.

For many American scientists, participation in the conference might have spelled the end of their professional career, let alone obtaining travel funds from their universities. There were no foundations willing to provide funds for such an enterprise. It was only a fearless person like Cyrus Eaton, who broke the taboo, and made the Conference possible. Cyrus Eaton was a truly unique personality. He must have had a streak of the hard capitalist in him: he made a million at a young age, lost it, and made much more soon afterwards. But at the same time, he was quite eager to go along with the communist system in the Soviet Union, by advocating closer relations with the Soviets at a time when this was seen as an almost treasonable offence in the United States.

It was really extraordinary that, in one and the same year, he was chosen US Business Man of the Year, and awarded the Lenin Peace Prize. And with all this, he was also a scholar. He was a voracious reader, including books on philosophy. In his famous letter to Bertrand Russell, inviting us to come to Pugwash, he said: "I have read all of your fascinating books again and again." He had a great respect for scientists. This is why he set up an educational trust here, in the Eaton Lodge, for scientists to come for relaxation and to sharpen their thinking. This is why this house is also called "The Thinkers Lodge".

Rotblat's Nobel Peace Prize medal is displayed at Thinkers Lodge as he intended. Upon presenting his medal to the Lodge, Sandra Butcher explained Rotblat's intention, "so that all who come to this place will gain inspiration from those early pioneers of the nuclear age. That medal is a reminder to us all of the work yet to be done. That medal is a reminder that great accomplishments can come when we work together in creative ways." Eaton's Lenin Peace Prize medal, another symbol of life-long commitments to peace, is also displayed at Thinkers Lodge. It was awarded to Cyrus Eaton for his efforts to encourage communist and democratic countries to coexist peacefully.

Forty-six years after attending the first Pugwash Conference, Ruth Adams spoke at the 53<sup>rd</sup> Pugwash Conference held in Pugwash. She said, "Looking back...the 1957 gathering of scientists in Pugwash still stands out for the bold and forward-looking message it carried to the world. We

remember most immediately, of course, the international consensus of scientists it enunciated in the substantive area of controlling nuclear weapons. But no less important was the breakthrough in the relationships and depth of communications it embodied, at that time especially among scientists, across not only international borders but social systems, political regimes, and hemispheres.”

“In 1954, on his 71<sup>st</sup> birthday, Cyrus Eaton remarked on the urgent need for new ways of thinking in this exciting but perplexing nuclear age and announced that he was dedicating his Pugwash property as a meeting place for scientists, authors, scholars, statesmen, labor leaders and businessmen. His plan, he said, was to give thinking men from all over the world an opportunity to ‘relax together, exchange views, sharpen their own thinking and design formulas for us to live by in this brand-new world.’” At the conclusion of the first session in 1955, Sir Julian Huxley (biologist and first director of UNESCO) and the “Thinkers” presented Mr. Eaton with a scroll that proclaimed, “It was your inspiration to bring together in fruitful communion men and women of the most diverse attainment, men of action and men of thought, writers, businessmen and scholars. We may well have witnessed the birth of one of those ideas which are destined to open up every-increasing possibilities of good.” Eaton’s staff assistant, Betty Royan, said, “Conference attendees participated in Pugwash Conferences as individuals, and not as official representatives of their countries’ governments. This has been an integral feature of the Pugwash plan, to enable full and frank consideration of touchy topics, free from the artificial restraints and restrictions that necessarily characterize formal diplomatic exchanges.”

In his autobiography, Bertrand Russell, co-author of the Russell-Einstein Manifesto, wrote about the pivotal 1957 meeting. “Most important of all, it was held in an atmosphere of friendliness. Perhaps the unique characteristic of this and subsequent Pugwash Conferences was the fact that members consorted with each other in their spare time as well as during the scheduled meetings and grew to know each other as human beings rather than merely as scientists of this or that potentially inimical belief or nation. This most important characteristic was in large part made possible by the astute understanding of Cyrus Eaton of the situation and what we wished to accomplish and by his tactful hospitality.”

This internationally significant site was renovated between 2010 and 2013. Today, tourists from many parts of Canada and around the globe visit and learn about the impact these scientists, the Pugwash Conferences, and Cyrus and Anne Eaton made in global peace initiatives. Thinkers Lodge and the Lobster Factory Dining Hall continue to host conferences, workshops, meetings, and retreats on peace-making, climate change, writing challenges, the role of art in society, environmental issues, and local business initiatives. In addition, weddings, anniversaries, and the Pugwash District High School proms are held in this serene setting on the Northumberland Strait.

As Pugwash Park Commissioner, John Eaton, grandson of Cyrus Eaton, has with fellow commissioners Giovanni Brenciaglia and Colin Dodds raised funds that restored Thinkers Lodge and the Lobster Factory and established it as a national historic site. Due to their efforts, people again gather at the Lodge to breathe in its peace and put their efforts into bettering our world.

### **Author’s Journey: Interviewing Pugwash Residents & Sharing Stories of Thinkers Lodge:**

In 2010, my best friend, Adele Wick, and I commenced our journey from New Hampshire to Pugwash to begin a series of interviews with people who worked behind the scenes at Thinkers Lodge over the last half century. We acquired a digital recorder from Craig Cushing and stopped in Moncton, New Brunswick, where distant cousin, Margaret Eaton, provided tips on how to conduct interviews.

Our next helpful advice came from Bob Messenger, the fire chief who helped save Thinkers Lodge when fire threatened to consume the building. He shared the idea that memories about the fire were “stories,” not histories. This observation helped me realize that we were not recording history. Instead, we were collecting stories from people about their experiences that might have occurred sixty years ago or in the last few years. Memories are not necessarily factually accurate, but instead are formed from glimpses and interpretations of the past that have stayed with us. While

researching the people, events, and buildings connected to Thinkers Lodge, I have utilized information I have read in newspaper and magazine articles, biographies, and interviews. These also are stories because they are formulated by reporters or authors who share what they hear or observe tinged with their agendas and preconceived notions.

Bob Messenger also asked what Adele and I planned to do with the interviews. We had no plan. All I knew was I wanted to preserve the stories of the people who worked behind the scenes before they disappeared. Our process evolved. Vivian Godfree, historian at the North Cumberland Historical Society, put us in touch with people to interview. Adele and I interviewed these folks at Thinkers Lodge. Next, Mandy Jamieson from the Wallace Museum and I transcribed the interviews and gave copies to the North Cumberland Historical Society in Pugwash. Fortunately, Susie Chou, daughter of 1957 Pugwash Conference attendee Pei-Yuan Chou from China, and speaker at the “Building a Culture of Peace Conference,” took marvelous photographs to document the people and Thinkers Lodge that July week in 2010. Paolo Brenciaglia also shared his photographs.

Sadly, my beloved friend, Adele Wick, can no longer share this quest. Cancer stole her life. I mourn her loss but celebrate her adventurous spirit. Therefore, I had to go it alone. Over the next few years, I reconnected with some of the people we interviewed and gleaned more memories and details. Each summer, I interviewed additional people. I tried to ask open-ended questions like “Take me back to the day of the fire” or “Tell us what it was like to wait on tables at the conferences.” My brother, John, suggested we put photographs of the participants and brief quotations that captured the essence of their experiences on the Thinkers Lodge official website. However, I’m all about stories, and always I am fascinated hearing about people’s lives. Some suggested I write a book, but that seemed daunting. Besides, I knew there would be more people to interview, more stories to hear, more articles to read.

Twice a year, I spend a few days at the Western Reserve Historical Society in Cleveland, Ohio, where Cyrus Eaton’s papers are archived. I discovered an unpublished biography of Cyrus Eaton by Fred Knelman. I located the Lenin Peace Prize now displayed at Thinkers Lodge, and I discovered numerous photographs that have become part of the interpretative displays. Each trip, I bring home to New Hampshire hundreds of pages of new material, which I scan and have begun organizing in notebooks. I suspect these notebooks will find a home at the North Cumberland Historical Society or upstairs at Thinkers Lodge where I have created a library. Perhaps someday, curious people will climb up the stairs, sit in comfortable chairs, and journey back in time to peruse the fascinating stories.

Finally, it dawned on me that I could create a website where I could share all the interviews, articles, speeches, activities, and photographs – newly snapped or mined from the Western Reserve Historical Society or shared by other photographers. Creating a website involved a major learning curve. Over the years, I have added massive amounts of material (interviews with over 60 people, 50 articles and speeches Cyrus Eaton made, 32 letters he wrote to the editors of the *New York Times*, 110 articles about him, interviews, articles about Joseph Rotblat, Bertrand Russell, the 22 scientists, Yuri Gagarin, Charles Eaton, Anne Eaton, the Pugwash Conferences. Then, I began adding current stories like the contributions and activities of the students from the high school, like the 2017 Climate Change Retreat held at Thinkers Lodge. As I added more materials, I tried to create a site that was user friendly and not overwhelming. This is a work in progress. Luckily, the website has a search function which helps users locate useful information. I have created a thorough index that eventually will allow visitors to click on titles and link to a specific article or interview. I want the information to be accessible to anyone who has an interest. I even made a short video on Thinkers Lodge.

Oodles of pages still need to be scanned and added to the website. My grandfather’s archives are a treasure trove. One could dig forever.

In 2017, Teresa Kewachuk, Pugwash history teacher and onsite manager of Thinkers Lodge, came up with the idea to have short segments written and taped as part of a virtual tour that visitors

to Thinkers Lodge could access from smart phones, so I wrote and recorded a dozen. This triggered my confidence to write this book.

What will I do with this book? Good question. After publishing both print and e-book editions, we will make copies available at Thinkers Lodge, the North Cumberland Historical Society, the Pugwash Library, Pugwash Schools, and interested family and friends. Copies will be sold at Thinkers Lodge.

I miss my friend, Adele, who left this life with so much living to do. However, I'm not really alone in this project because so many people generously share their memories of Thinkers Lodge. I never know when someone is going to knock on the door of the Lodge with a fascinating piece of the puzzle to add. I am thrilled when I receive an unexpected email with a new story. Members of the North Cumberland Historical Society help me find more people to interview, unearth photographs for me and answer my questions about the history of Pugwash. Teresa Kewachuk involved her history students in the project by guiding them to interview people. She also reaches out to Nova Scotia teachers about how to incorporate Thinkers Lodge into their curriculum and encourages them to use the website for research their students tackle.

I hope you will contact me at [Eatonmurph@aol.com](mailto:Eatonmurph@aol.com) and tell me your stories and memories about Thinkers Lodge. To learn more about this fascinating history, go to [ThinkersLodgeHistories.com](http://ThinkersLodgeHistories.com).

Cathy Eaton, June 18, 2018



Adele studying Glenda's photos



Adele Wick

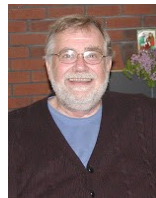


Me, John, and Adele

Both Craig Cushing, my teaching colleague, and Margaret Eaton, poet and journalist, have continued to support my journey with their insightful editing assistance. I am very grateful to them for helping making my manuscript flow. Others, like Vivian, Lisa, Glenda, Bob, John, Giovanni, and Thelma have checked for accuracy. Sandra wrote two sections. It takes a village. Paolo, Susie, and many others have contributed photographs.



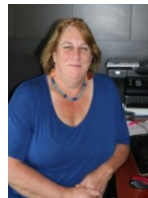
Vivian Godfree



Craig Cushing



Margaret Eaton



Lisa Betts



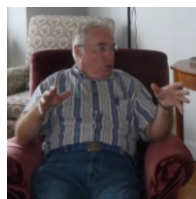
Glenda Kent



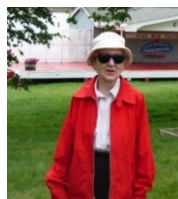
Giovanni Brenciaglia



Cathy & John



Bob Messenger



Thelma Colbourne



Sandy Butcher

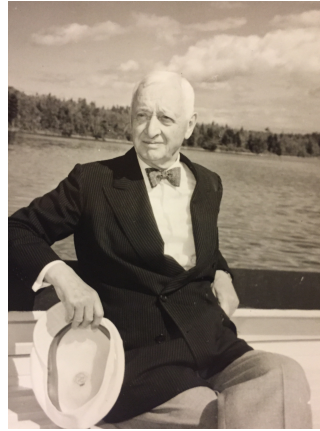


Paolo Brenciaglia & Susie Chou

# Cyrus Stephen Eaton



Eaton as Student



1957 Pugwash Conference



Pugwash Train Station 1957



Eaton with wife Margaret & children:  
Betty, Cyrus, Mary, Cy Jr. (BR)  
Anna, Mac, Margaret, Lee, Farlee (FR)



Eaton with grandchildren:  
Fox, David, Bob, Hester  
John, Cathy, Cyurs, Mary, Cy III



Lissy (Gulick), Anne and Cyrus Eaton



Eaton at Deep Cove



Citizen of the World



## Cyrus Stephen Eaton

Cyrus Eaton, born on December 27, 1883, not far from Thinkers Lodge in Pugwash River, Nova Scotia, became a wealthy industrialist, a generous philanthropist, and a passionate advocate for peace between communist and capitalist countries. In the 1950s and 1960s, he hosted and funded some of the early Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs in his hometown of Pugwash and in other locations. In 1995, the Nobel Peace Prize was awarded jointly to the Pugwash Conferences and physicist Joseph Rotblat.

Cyrus Eaton's father was Joseph Howe Eaton, descended from New England Planters.<sup>i</sup> In their early years, the family owned one farm and barely could afford to pay a 'hired' man. Joseph acquired three farms, managed a general store, and ran the post office.

Cyrus' mother, Mary Adelia MacPherson, descended from Scottish born Empire Loyalists,<sup>ii</sup> was a devout Baptist who encouraged her son to study for the ministry and to read extensively in literature, history, religion and philosophy. Before Cyrus was born, the couple lost their first three children, Parker, Gertrude, and Frank, to diphtheria. Heart-sick, four-year-old Cyrus watched his older brother, John, succumb to the same disease.<sup>iii</sup> Eva, Florence, Alice, and Joseph joined the family, and Cyrus, always generous, was supportive of them and his parents in his adult life.

When Cyrus was four, his father trusted him to drive a horse and wagon to Conns Mills in order to have the flour ground for his mother to bake bread. By five, he was tending his own cow which he spent hours rescuing when it didn't come home one time. Cyrus, who waited upon customers at his father's general store, weighed flour, sugar and raisins, and carefully counted change. His father used to boast, "When Cyrus was six, I could leave him in the store for hours alone and he never failed my confidence. His qualifications for big business are brains and absolute trustworthiness."<sup>iv</sup> At twelve, his father sent him out to measure the logs his lumbermen were felling, and he earned fifty cents for a ten-hour day.

After the family moved to Pugwash Junction, his father inadvertently broadened his son's understanding of the international community because one of his jobs at the post office was to sort newspapers from Boston, Providence, Halifax and London. Cyrus recalled, "By the time I was ten, I was pretty well experienced in business and world affairs – my father was postmaster and I used to read all the newspapers that came in to subscribers."<sup>v</sup>

Cyrus attended a one-room schoolhouse for eight years under the instruction of Margaret King in Pugwash Junction, before studying at Amherst Academy in Amherst. For being top of his class in science, Cyrus was presented at graduation with the complete works of Charles Darwin and Thomas Huxley.<sup>vi</sup> Framed photographs of the authors now hang in the Cyrus Eaton room at Thinkers Lodge. The evolutionist and the biologist undoubtedly sparked his interest in science and his desire to nurture the environment and prevent it from being irrevocably destroyed by atomic weapons.

He attended Woodstock College, a Baptist institution, in Toronto to complete high school and then majored in philosophy at McMaster University, then in Toronto, now in Hamilton. It was his intention to become a Baptist minister, following the path of his Uncle Charles. Cyrus paid for his education by clerking at a local department store. Enamored of debating, he frequently sat in on provincial legislature sessions.

During a summer vacation, he visited his Uncle Charles, a Baptist minister, in Cleveland, Ohio. One day, he accompanied his uncle to the home of one of his parishioners, John D. Rockefeller, whose wife asked Cyrus what his summer job was. He proudly replied that he worked as a night clerk at a hotel pressing suits, washing clothes, and polishing shoes. She was horrified and asked her husband if he could employ Cyrus. From then on, he worked during his summer holidays for Rockefeller. His responsibilities varied. He was a

messenger, junior aide, and clerk; he drove the buggy, caddied while Rockefeller played golf, acted as bodyguard, and even climbed a tree when no one else could rescue a cat.<sup>vii</sup> He also went door-to-door persuading customers that natural gas was cheaper than artificial gas and that having pipes installed to their homes would benefit them.

When Cyrus was choosing a career path, Rockefeller asked him how he could influence and assist more people – as a minister or as an industrialist. Rockefeller advised Cyrus, “There is a tremendous opportunity to do good for mankind through business, possibly more than you could accomplish in any other field.”<sup>viii</sup> Upon graduating, he spent a few months as a horse wrangler and cowpuncher on a farm in northern Saskatchewan and then chose to work for Rockefeller. At the same time, he briefly served as lay pastor at the Lakewood Baptist Church in Cleveland.

In his mid-twenties, he began acquiring utility franchises in the prairies of Canada including the Brandon, Manitoba electric power plant.<sup>ix</sup> The plant flourished, and he sold it at a profit, the first step on his way to becoming a multi-millionaire. He acquired and consolidated utility holdings under United Light & Power. “His first fortune cracked and disintegrated during the depression.”<sup>x</sup>

He married Margaret Pearl House, daughter of a prominent physician, in 1907 in Cleveland, and became a naturalized citizen in 1913. The couple raised seven children who grew up on Acadia Farms in Northfield Ohio, where he bred prizewinning shorthorn cattle while pursuing a career as an industrialist. The farm was his sanctuary. By 1928, the couple had separated,<sup>xi</sup> but their divorce wasn’t finalized until 1934. Margaret became a painter and even learned to pilot an airplane. Cyrus, a strict father,<sup>xii</sup> encouraged his children to get a strong education, work hard, spend time outdoors and participate in sports. Books surrounded the family. Always, he was an avid reader of poetry, Shakespeare, history, religion, science, and philosophy.<sup>xiii</sup> He never watched television or drove a car. He loved nature and physical exercise. He was an ardent conservationist who donated land for parks. Daily, he walked miles around his farm, familiar with every new-born calf and newly planted tree. He played tennis, cross-country skied, and rode horses until his late 80s.

Cyrus was a complex man, not easily defined. During the Great Depression, he took a “terrific financial beating.” Like a phoenix, he rose from the ashes. He masterfully merged companies and shepherded them to success. A staunch capitalist, he built utility empires in gas, electricity and steel as well as having significant investment holdings in rubber, coal, railways, and iron ore.<sup>xiv</sup> Otis and Co, an investment banking company, Chesapeake & Ohio Rail, Cleveland-Cliffs Iron Co, Steep Rock Iron Mines, and West Company Coal Co were examples of investments he made and mergers he built.<sup>xv</sup>

He fiercely campaigned against Wall Street<sup>xvi</sup> and could be vindictive to his enemies. On the other hand, he helped save the jeopardized jobs of workers at Trumbull Steel in Ohio, in the town of Follansbee in West Virginia, at Fisher Body in Detroit, and at the *Cincinnati Enquirer*.<sup>xvii</sup> Always controversial but never intimidated, he spoke his mind in speeches, editorials, and magazine articles. He was an advisor to President Roosevelt and assisted the war effort by securing steel and iron ore for the navy. Twenty years later, he criticized Nixon and urged withdrawal from Vietnam. A firm believer in democracy, he advocated for doing business with communist Russia, China, and Eastern Europe.

After the devastating fires in Pugwash in 1928 and 1929, Cyrus returned to his birthplace and assisted in the rebuilding of the village. He hired local residents to cart away the debris of the burnt Empress Hotel and the adjoining warehouses and shops. He purchased the land and posthumously donated it as a park where local citizens could enjoy the festivities for the Gathering of the Clans on Canada Day and for Harbourfest.<sup>xviii</sup> In this serene setting, families picnic, villagers enjoy ice cream, and children play on the playground.

Adjacent to the park, he purchased Pineo Lodge and the Frank Allan Lobster Canning Factory.<sup>xix</sup> In 1929, Cyrus hired Andrew Cobb, a renowned Halifax architect, to design the renovations for the Lodge. He hoped to revitalize the economy in his hometown with a bed and breakfast and dining hall. Additional details can be found under “Thinkers Lodge – History of Additions and Renovations” in this book. His plans for a hotel and golf course never materialized.

To honor his beloved teacher, he built the Margaret King School. The school had a science room, an industrial art classroom, classrooms for the primary grades and upper grades, a library, an art room, a gymnasium, and even indoor plumbing and electricity. This was eight years before the community got electric power. Pat Williams Briggins, who attended Margaret King School, said, “Science was instrumental in introducing to me course work that helped me in my nursing studies.” She added, “My impression was that the school got dropped down from heaven. It made me appreciative of Cyrus Eaton who spared nothing in dollars and care so that we could have this beautiful, complete school.”<sup>xx</sup> Many of the graduates became teachers, engineers, nurses, and scientists. He provided scholarship aid. He financed, renovated, and built a number of other schools.

Around 1928, he built a summer home in Deep Cove, on Nova Scotia’s South Shore, where he, his children, and later his grandchildren spent many summers. In 1949, he hosted an educational conference in Deep Cove with participants from London, Oxford, Dacca, Calcutta, Melbourne, Montreal, and Belfast. In 1955, he began hosting conferences in Pugwash for university presidents and deans. This lovely lodge that became known as Thinkers Lodge on the Northumberland Strait was the perfect setting to inspire educators and later scientists to trust each other, to listen attentively, and to respect divergent views.

In 1955, after Bertrand Russell and Albert Einstein with nine other scientists wrote the Russell-Einstein Manifesto, charging nuclear scientists to take responsibility for building a path toward nuclear non-proliferation, Cyrus invited the scientists to hold their conference in Pugwash, a place where they would be free to share ideas without governmental interference. He funded their travel, lodging, and meal expenses. Cyrus continued to fund the early International Pugwash Conferences until they severed ties with him due to his being a magnet for controversy.

Cyrus married Anne (Kinder Jones) Eaton in 1957, and together, they advocated for peace between capitalist and communist countries. Anne worked for equal rights of women and for equal rights of African Americans. Together, they funded Pugwash Conferences on education, Islamic Culture, China, India, and the Middle East, and they hosted educators, international leaders, and scientists at Thinkers Lodge.

They traveled to the Soviet Union, where he befriended Nikita Khrushchev, to Eastern Europe, Chile, Vietnam, and Cuba, where he met with leaders in government, business, and agriculture to encourage cooperative engagement between the countries. He believed that sharing ideas about farming, education, business, and the arts would lead to understanding between the peoples and governments of countries on both sides of the Iron Curtain. Throughout his life, he corresponded with educators, scientists, philosophers, farmers, and world leaders – sharing ideas, asking questions, and promoting commitment to nuclear disarmament and world peace.

Cyrus Eaton was a multifaceted man with vision, wealth, and determination that allowed him to build financial empires and that inspired him to seek peaceful means of co-existing. He believed one man could make a difference. He would want visitors to Thinkers Lodge in the twenty-first century to enjoy this tranquil spot on the Northumberland Strait and to take with them when they leave the determination to positively impact the people they encounter and to strive to make the world a safer, healthier place.

In 1960 Cyrus Eaton was awarded the Lenin Peace Prize. Between 1960 and 1964, Lord John Boyd Orr, 1949 Recipient of Nobel Peace Prize, and twelve others nominated him twenty-two times for a Nobel Peace Prize for “his contribution to organizing the Pugwash Conference of well-known scientists from both sides of the Iron Curtain.”<sup>xxi</sup> In 1979, Cyrus and Anne Eaton were jointly awarded the Canadian Federation Peace Award. That same year, he died at ninety-five. He is buried in a meadow overlooking Mahone Bay, near Deep Cove, Nova Scotia.

In 1961, Cyrus Eaton, a life-long learner, told engineering students at MIT, “What I should like to advocate most earnestly for all men and women in every walk of life is adult or continuing education. Whether for discipline, practical benefits or sheer recreation, the adventure of learning, and applying what one learns to life, should never end... For recreation, as well as education, there is nothing equal to reading... Fresh air and exercise are also indispensable... You must strive for self-control and self-reliance to maintain tranquility of mind... The origin of the vast universe, of our own little planet, of life and of mind are fascinating problems that challenge the imagination... Madness is sweeping the world, and the nations with the richest resources, that could do the most to advance human welfare, are straining their resources to pile up hideous weapons of warfare which, if ever used, would incinerate the planet.”<sup>xxii</sup>

I believe Cyrus Eaton, my grandfather, would ask each of us to embrace education, to live a healthy life, to refrain from intolerance, and to reach across borders to create a peaceful world where all can co-exist in harmony.

---

<sup>i</sup> *The Eaton Family of Nova Scotia* by Arthur Wentworth Hamilton Eaton, 1929, Privately Printed

<sup>ii</sup> “Cyrus Eaton as a Lad” by Margaret Eaton – unpublished manuscript

<sup>iii</sup> *ibid.*

<sup>iv</sup> “The Boy Who Listened to Rockefeller” by McKenzie Porter, *Maclean's National Magazine*, May 1, 1953

<sup>v</sup> *ibid.*

<sup>vi</sup> “Communists’ Capitalist” by E. J. Kahn, Jr, the *New Yorker Magazine*, October 10 and October 17, 1977

<sup>vii</sup> “Rockefeller and Harper: Recollections and Reflections,” January 11, 1973, Speech to University of Chicago Board of Trustees, [Container 130, Folder 2929] MS 3913 Cyrus S Eaton Papers, WRHS, Cleveland, Ohio

<sup>viii</sup> “The Lofty World of Cyrus Eaton” by Tony McVeigh in *Executive for the Men of Decision*, A Hugh C. Maclean Publication, October 1960, [Container 141, folder 3181] MS 3913 Cyrus S Eaton Papers, WRHS, Cleve, OH

<sup>ix</sup> “Back to Pugwash” by Patrick Boyer, July 20, 2003

<sup>x</sup> “Building his Second Empire,” *Business Week*, March 12, 1955, [Container 31, Folder 726] MS 3913, Cyrus S Eaton Papers, WRHS, Cleveland, Ohio

<sup>xi</sup> “Communists’ Capitalist” by E. J. Kahn, Dec 10, 1997 -- *New Yorker Magazine*, [Container 237, Folder 5282] MS 3913 Cyrus S Eaton Papers, WRHS, Cleveland, Ohio

<sup>xii</sup> Letter from Betty Eaton Butterfield to her brother Cyrus S. Eaton, Jr., 1996

<sup>xiii</sup> “Introduction to Biography of Cyrus Eaton” by Anne Eaton - unpublished

<sup>xiv</sup> “Building his Second Empire,” *Business Week*, March 12, 1955, [Container 31, Folder 726] MS 3913 Cyrus S Eaton Papers, WRHS, Cleveland, Ohio

<sup>xv</sup> *ibid.*

<sup>xvi</sup> “The Case of the People Vs. Wall Street” by Cyrus Eaton, [Container, Folder 2852] MS 3913 Cyrus S Eaton Papers, WRHS, Cleveland, Ohio

<sup>xvii</sup> “Men of Action: Cyrus Eaton, the Man from Pugwash” by James Minifie, *The Montrealer*, November 1956, [Container 229, Folder 5072], MS 3913 Cyrus S Eaton Papers, WRHS, Cleveland, Ohio

<sup>xviii</sup> Thelma Colbourne, Interview by Cathy Eaton, summer 2010

<sup>xix</sup> Hester Allan and Beryl Arab, interview by Cathy Eaton, summer 2015

<sup>xx</sup> Pat Briggins Williams, interview by Cathy Eaton, summer 2014

<sup>xxi</sup> Nomination Database. The Official Website of Nobel Prize

<sup>xxii</sup> “The Engineer as Philosopher and Citizen Lecture” by Cyrus Eaton at Massachusetts Institute of Technology Lecture Series, Kresge's Auditorium, Cambridge, MA, November 16, 1961, [Container 131, Folder 2950] MS 3913 Cyrus S Eaton Papers, WRHS, Cleveland, Ohio

## Signers of the Russell-Einstein Manifesto

**Hermann Joseph Muller** was an American geneticist, educator, and Nobel laureate best known for his work on the physiological and genetic effects of radiation.

**Hideki Yukawa** was a Japanese theoretical physicist and the first Japanese Nobel laureate.

**Max Born** won the 1954 Nobel Prize in Physics.

**Linus Pauling** was an American scientist, engineer, peace activist, author and educator.

**Leopold Infeld** was a Polish physicist. He was a Rockefeller fellow at Cambridge University.

**Cecil Frank Powell** was a British physicist, and Nobel Prize in Physics laureate (1950) working at Bristol University.

**Frédéric Joliot-Curie** was a French physicist and Nobel laureate.

**Percy Williams Bridgman** won the 1946 Nobel Prize in Physics for his work on the physics of high pressures.

**Joseph Rotblat** was a Polish-born and British-naturalised physicist.

**The Russell - Einstein Manifesto, 9 July 1955**  
**Signatories to the Manifesto**

## Scientists Attending 1957 Pugwash Conference



1. Iwao Ogawa; 2. Pei-Yuan Chou; 3. Valdimir Pavlichenko, 4. Shim'ichiro Tomonaga, 5. Cecil Powel, 6. Antoine Lacassagne, 7. Alexander Topchiev, 8. Alexander Kuzin, 9. Eugene Rabinowitch, 10. G. Brock Chisholm, 11. Dimitri V. Skobeltzy, 12. John S. Foster, 13. Cyrus S. Eaton, 14. Joseph Rotblat, 15. Herman J. Muller, 16. Hans Thirring, 17. Leo Szilard, 18. Walter Selove, 19. Eric Burhop, 20. Mark Oliphant, 21. Marian Danysz; Missing: David F. Cavers, Paul Doty, Victor Weisskopf, & Hideki Yukawa

## Joseph Rotblat



Joseph and Wife Tola Gryn, 1930



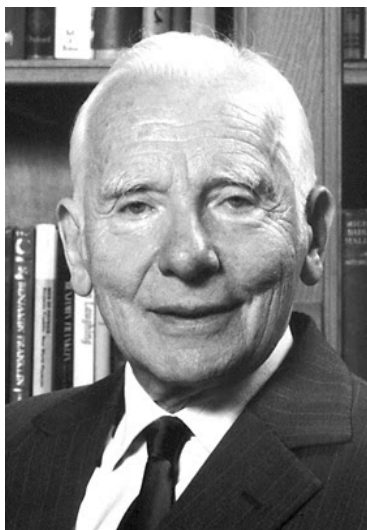
Joseph Rotblat and Cyrus Eaton (1957)



Joseph Rotblat and Ruth Adams, 1957



Receiving Nobel Peace Prize  
Jointly with Pugwash  
Conferences on Science &  
World Affairs, 1995



Joseph, Sandra Butcher, and namesake Joey, 2003

## Joseph Rotblat, Nobel Peace Prize, and Impact of the Pugwash Conferences

From the first Pugwash Conference on Science and Human Affairs held at Thinkers Lodge in 1957 until his death at age ninety-six on September 2, 2005, Joseph Rotblat played a pivotal role in the struggle to eliminate nuclear weapons. At the second Pugwash Conference in Lac Beauport, Montreal, Rotblat quoted from the 1957 Pugwash Statement. "It cannot be disputed that a full-scale war would be an utter catastrophe. In the combatant countries, hundreds of millions of people would be killed outright, by the blast and heat, and by the ionizing radiation produced at the instant of explosion. If so-called "dirty" bombs were used, large areas would be made uninhabitable for extended periods of time, and additional hundreds of millions of people would probably die from delayed effects of local fall-out radiation."<sup>i</sup> In the twenty-first century, we need to heed this dire warning, and we need to take steps to prevent its occurrence.

Rotblat returned to Thinkers Lodge numerous times as guest and friend of Cyrus and Anne Eaton. In 1995, he was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize medal, which "hangs in Thinkers Lodge, as Rotblat intended, so that all who come to this place will gain inspiration from those early pioneers of the nuclear age. That medal is a reminder to us all of the work yet to be done to fulfill the mission set forward when Einstein added his signature to the Manifesto in what would be the final public act of his life. That medal is a reminder that great accomplishments can come when we work together in creative ways."<sup>ii</sup> Rotblat in his Nobel Peace Prize lecture urged his colleagues, "The time has come to formulate guidelines for the ethical conduct of scientists." Pugwash "was a major East-West communications channel at a time when most channels, even official ones, were very badly plugged or nonexistent," noted Herbert York, the first director of the Lawrence Livermore nuclear weapons lab.

The medal, prominently displayed in the Lodge, inspires visitors. In his acceptance speech of the Nobel Peace Prize, Rotblat said, "The quest for a war-free world has a basic purpose: survival. But if in the process we learn how to achieve it by love rather than by fear, by kindness rather than by compulsion; if in the process we learn to combine the essential with the enjoyable, the expedient with the benevolent, the practical with the beautiful, this will be an extra incentive to embark on this great task. Above all, remember your humanity."

The path that led Rotblat from a Warsaw ghetto to becoming the heart of the Pugwash Conferences and an avid peace activist was arduous. "Experiencing first-hand the near-insane intolerance and injustice generated as a political condition of war, these years forged Rotblat's unswerving ideals of world peace and of the use of science for the benefit of man and the planet."<sup>iii</sup> His message of hope for a war-free world is inspiring.

Joseph Rotblat was born on November 4, 1904, in Warsaw (then part of Russia) to an Orthodox Jewish family.<sup>iv</sup> During World War I, he and his family, fearing for their lives, lived in a basement and subsisted on potatoes as a mainstay of their diet. His family spiraled from affluence to extreme poverty. By 1916, when Rotblat was twelve, there was no money, so his family urged him to do practical studies that would quickly provide him with income and a career. He studied electrical engineering, mechanical engineering, and basic arithmetic. At fourteen, he became an apprentice to an electrician, a job he detested. However, he was grateful he could help support his parents. As a Jew, he could not be officially admitted to Warsaw University, but he earned his degree there unofficially.

At thirty, he studied in Liverpool with James Chadwick, a Nobel Prize recipient in Physics. Chadwick proved the existence of neutrons. Rotblat returned to Poland desperate to bring back his wife, Tola Gryn, to England. Recovering from appendicitis surgery, she was unable to leave with him. Rotblat escaped Poland two days before Hitler's nazis invaded his country. For years, he tried to locate her, desperately hoping to be reunited with her. It shattered his heart when he learned that his cherished wife was gassed at Belzec Crematoria, one of six million Jews executed.<sup>v</sup>

In 1939, nuclear fission in uranium was discovered.<sup>vi</sup> Rotblat worked on fission first in Warsaw and next in Liverpool. In 1944, he travelled to the United States to work on the Manhattan Project in Los Alamos, New Mexico. Although deeply concerned about the morality of creating an atomic weapon, he agreed to help develop the bomb, believing that the Germans were close to building one that they could unleash on Europe. After he learned that the Germans did not have the scientific knowledge to build the bomb, he discovered that the United States intended to continue developing the bomb. Despite having been allies in WW II with the Soviet Union, the US hoped that this deadly technology would deter the Russians from becoming a world leader. Rotblat resigned from the Manhattan project and was suspected of being a traitor. When he departed, all his luggage disappeared, which contained photos and mementoes of his much-loved wife.

In 1945, in an effort to end World War II, the United States dropped two atomic bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, Japan. The deaths of hundreds of thousands of civilians, radiation poisoning of survivors and the environment, and tortuous lingering illnesses of many thousands more shattered Japan. The debate on whether dropping these bombs ended the war and saved many more thousands of lives or if the dropping of the bombs was a powerplay by the United States for world domination will never be resolved.

The Cold War commenced. After the US tested more powerful hydrogen bombs, the Soviet Union tested the largest nuclear bomb ever detonated. “The Tsar Bomba, as the test was ultimately known, had a yield between 50 and 58 megatons, twice the size of the second-largest nuclear blast. A bomb of this size would create a fireball 6.4 square miles large and would be able to give humans third-degree burns within 4,080 square miles of the bomb's epicenter.”<sup>vii</sup>

More than two dozen countries possess nuclear power, but only nine countries have nuclear weapons: Russia, the United States, China, India, Israel, France, North Korea, Pakistan and the United Kingdom. Thousands of nuclear weapons are stockpiled. In 2016, “The Ploughshares Fund, a global security foundation, estimate[d] there are more than 15,000 nuclear weapons around the world; the U.S. and Russia possess 93 percent of them. The former Cold War foes keep nearly 2,000 nuclear weapons at the ready for immediate launch against each other, according to the Nuclear Threat Initiative.”

As of 2018, North Korea defiantly continues to conduct nuclear tests. Rotblat's nightmare of a world annihilated by nuclear weapons is still a menacing threat that we must prevent. In an Ikeda Center interview in 1997, Rotblat said, the “BBC announced on the sixth of August about the Hiroshima bomb. This came as a terrible shock to me because my idea was to make the bomb to prevent its being used, and here it had been used immediately after it was made, against civilian populations. I began to despair about the future of mankind, and I felt, ‘we must stop this.’”<sup>viii</sup>

After the war, unable to face living in Poland without his wife, Rotblat became a British citizen. In 1955, he was one of eleven scientists who signed the Russell-Einstein Manifesto. Ten of them were awarded Nobel Prizes.

The Manifesto led to the first Pugwash Conference, hosted by Cyrus Eaton and held in 1957 in Pugwash, a safe and neutral spot where scientists could attend as individuals and not representatives of their governments. They could freely speak their beliefs and issue statements without fearing retribution from their countries. In addition to International Pugwash Conferences, thirty-three countries have national Pugwash groups that hold their own meetings. More than 10,000 academics, scientists and politicians have participated in Pugwash Conferences from over forty countries held every year in countries around the world. Rotblat served as a key organizer and revered voice of the conferences during his lifetime.

### **Did the Conferences Make a Difference?**

A number of treaties and agreements have been influenced by the Pugwash Conferences. To name a few: the Partial Test Ban Treaty of 1963, The Arms Race and Disarmament (1982) are instances where Pugwash discussions contributed to international agreements. Additionally, the



Strategic Arms Limitation Talks (SALT) led to the 1972 and 1979 agreements between the Soviet Union and the United States. The goal was to restrain the arms race in strategic ballistic missiles armed with nuclear weapons. The Treaty on Anti-Ballistic Missile (ABM) and the Interim Agreement and Protocol on Limitation of Strategic Offensive Weapons were both signed by President Nixon and General Secretariat of Soviet Community Party, Brezhnev, in 1972. Congress approved the SALT II Agreement in a joint resolution. Renewed negotiations in 1982 took the name of Strategic Arms Reduction Talks.<sup>ix</sup>

In 2016, the UN General Assembly adopted a resolution “Taking forward multilateral nuclear disarmament negotiations.” In 2017, the General Assembly decided to convene a United Nations conference “to negotiate a legally binding instrument to prohibit nuclear weapons, leading towards their total elimination.” It resulted in the adoption of the Treaty on the Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons. On July 7, sixty years after the initial Pugwash Conference in 1957, “this new international agreement places nuclear weapons on the same legal footing as other weapons of mass destruction, which have long been outlawed”<sup>x</sup> 122 countries approved the treaty. It is worrisome and hugely disappointing that none of the Nuclear States or NATO signed.

Some of the resolutions are “Each State Party undertakes never under any circumstances to: (a) Develop, test, produce, manufacture, otherwise acquire, possess or stockpile nuclear weapons or other nuclear explosive devices; (b) Transfer to any recipient whatsoever nuclear weapons or other nuclear explosive devices or control over such weapons or explosive devices directly or indirectly; (c) Receive the transfer of or control over nuclear weapons or other nuclear explosive devices directly or indirectly; (d) Use or threaten to use nuclear weapons or other nuclear explosive devices.”<sup>xi</sup>

For the first time in the seven-decade effort to avert a nuclear war, a global treaty has been negotiated that proponents say would, if successful, lead to the destruction of all nuclear weapons and forever prohibit their use. Negotiators representing two-thirds of the 192-member United Nations finalized the ten-page treaty after months of talks. The document, called the Treaty on the Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons, was formally adopted on July 7, 2017 at the United Nations headquarters in New York during the final session of the negotiation conference. It [opened] for signature by any member state starting on Sept. 20, 2017 during the annual General Assembly. If 50 countries ratify it, it would enter into legal force 90 days later. As of March 30, 2018, 57 countries have signed it but only 7 have ratified it. Russia, Canada, and the United States have not signed or ratified it.<sup>xii</sup>

In 2017, twenty-two years after Joseph Rotblat received the Nobel Peace Prize, the Nobel Peace Prize was awarded to ICAN (International Campaign to Abolish Nuclear Weapons) which has been pivotal in pushing for an end to the use of nuclear weapons through the United Nations Treaty on the Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons. Rotblat’s life-long peace efforts continue to make a difference on eliminating nuclear weapons. However, much work and commitment are still needed.

Rotblat was a founding member of the Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament, launched in 1958, and was briefly on its executive committee.<sup>xiii</sup> After the war, Rotblat turned his attention to medical physics research. Between 1947 and 1950, he organized the Atom Train Exhibit to educate the public about the peaceful and military application of nuclear energy. The exhibit toured throughout Europe. From 1950-1976 he was chief physicist at St. Bartholomew’s Hospital Medical College at the University of London

“Rotblat was secretary-general of Pugwash from 1957 until 1973, chairman of British Pugwash from 1978 to 1988 and from 1988 to 1997 president of Pugwash worldwide. Its annals, many edited by him with various collaborators, have provided continuing and wide-ranging analyses into current problems of disarmament and world security.”<sup>xiv</sup> In 1992, Joseph Rotblat and Hans Bethe were jointly awarded the esteemed Einstein Peace Prize. In 1995, he was elected to the Royal Society. The accolade that he most appreciated was when Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev stated

that Pugwash papers and conferences had helped to guide the foreign policy that had led to the thaw in the Cold War. Rotblat wrote or edited dozens of books and papers.

His 1995 Nobel lecture articulated the continuing danger to the world of the existence of nuclear weapons. He urged the “nuclear powers to abandon cold-war thinking, to his fellow scientists to remember their responsibility to humanity, quoting the last passage of the Russell-Einstein Manifesto: "We appeal, as human beings to human beings. Remember your humanity and forget the rest. If you can do so, the way lies open for a new paradise; if you cannot, there lies before you the risk of universal death." Joseph Rotblat was knighted in 1998. “He continued to work into his 90s with undiminished energy, lecturing in many cities in Britain and abroad - including Hiroshima and Nagasaki.”

“Rotblat's real life's work was summed up by Bertrand Russell in his autobiography: ‘He can have few rivals in the courage and integrity and complete self-abnegation with which he has given up his own career (in which, however, he still remains eminent) to devote himself to combating the nuclear peril as well as other, allied evils.’”

### **An Open Letter to My Son on the Death of Joseph Rotblat<sup>xv</sup>**

Two days after Joseph Rotblat died, Sandra Ionno Butcher, director of Pugwash History Project and former Student Pugwash USA executive director, wrote a letter to her son Joey whom she named for Joseph Rotblat, her friend and mentor. Here are excerpts from that letter. I urge you to read the letter in its entirety online. Sandra called him a pragmatist with ideals.

She wrote that his name “stands for brilliance, compassion, patient optimism, humor, dogged determination, an insistence that we can all do better, energy, humility, youthfulness, and above all, humanity.”

Professor Rotblat was brilliant. I am not just referring to the cleverness of a young boy who, after having experienced hunger and disease and squalor during WWI, learned a trade and set up his own business at the age of 15 without formal schooling and during a time of religious persecution. I am not dwelling on the intellectual courage of a busy young electrician taking intimidating entrance exams for the Free University and going to school in the evenings after arduous days at work, who quickly secured a position teaching at the school (and who would later earn a doctor of physics, a PhD, a DSc and at least 8 honorary degrees). I am not only thinking of the pure genius of a pioneer of the nuclear age, who saw the future in chain reactions and brought that lofty science down to reality. I am not only contemplating the forward thinking of a man who recognized the need for a new type of international effort to confront the nuclear danger, which he rightly predicted would become one of the greatest scourges facing humanity. I am not even at this point referring to the ingenuity of a scientist who, in the middle of a prestigious career, changed his line of work and helped harness for medical purposes the very atoms he had previously engineered for war. I am instead remembering the brilliance of his being. Prof had a presence unlike any I have ever encountered. I have seen him rally a room full of a thousand peace activists into a chanting fervor, and I have seen him in very intimate discussions with former heads of state. I have seen him talk to awe-struck high school students and to taxi drivers. In all his interactions, Prof propelled discussions and hopes forward. He had a force of personality that left people inspired and his smile filled a room with light.

Prof had compassion. He was so touched, once, by an older man's decision to leave a small inheritance to Pugwash that he was going to change his travel plans and fly all the way to Canada to thank the man personally before he passed away. He told me he thought it was the only decent thing to do. One time, after speaking at a Student Pugwash USA event, he was deeply concerned when a student came up to him in tears after his talk to thank him for saying words that changed her life. He asked me to make sure that she was okay, and seemed unprepared to realize that he could have that impact on others (and he

did have that impact, often). He always had a kind word, an interest in others. He made people feel appreciated.

He had a patient optimism. Here he was, a man who experienced two world wars, a man who lost the woman he loved most dearly to an inconceivable hatred that spread across countries and devastated his hopes for the future. Here was this person who had been vilified for standing up for his principles and refusing to use his considerable talents to further the development of nuclear weapons after he learned Hitler was not developing these weapons. “How can you be so optimistic,” I once asked him, “after all that you have seen and experienced?” He looked thoughtfully at me and replied, “What is the alternative?”

He was willing to change his strategies, and found himself, he said, at the end of his life right back where he began his anti-nuclear career: focusing on the need for a vast public education campaign. After Prof left Los Alamos, he organized a traveling exhibition called the Atom Train that toured throughout England and in different parts of the world. Early on, he took his concerns to the BBC and other media outlets. Likewise, in the final months of his life he had an op-ed in the *New York Times* and helped to launch a Weapons of Mass Destruction Awareness Campaign in the UK, which is involving students, world leaders, and rock stars. In the years in between, he focused on engaging scientists, policy makers, and scholars in more private discussions, where new ideas could be discussed in a unique environment.

When asked, “Could you share your thoughts about the social responsibility of scientists toward creating a sustainable environment and protecting life?” Rotblat stated, “This is very important, and it is the main purpose of Pugwash — to make sure that scientists' work is not causing damage to human society and the environment” (Ikeda Center Interview). Rotblat was the epitome of a scientist and humanist who dedicated his life and work towards healing human society and the environment.

---

<sup>i</sup> Joseph Rotblat - Nobel Lecture, The Official Web Site of the Nobel Prize, 1995

<sup>ii</sup> “Canadian Pugwash, Existential Threats to Humanity, and the 60th Anniversary of the Russell-Einstein Manifesto” by Sandra Butcher, The Lobster Factory, Thinkers Lodge, July 11, 2015

<sup>iii</sup> Obituary of Sir Joseph Rotblat - *The Guardian*, Friday 2 September 2005

<sup>iv</sup> *ibid.*

<sup>v</sup> *Keeper of the Nuclear Conscience: The Life and Work of Joseph Rotblat* by Andrew Brown, Oxford University Press, 2012

<sup>vi</sup> *ibid.*

<sup>vii</sup> “These are the 12 Largest Nuclear Detonations,” *Business Insider*, December 24, 2016

<sup>viii</sup> Thinking Beyond Nuclear Weapons - Interview with Joseph Rotblat, The Ikeda Center for Peace, Learning and Dialogue, Cambridge, MA, 1997

<sup>ix</sup> “Taking a Stand by Influencing Cold War Arms Control,” Joseph Rotblat website: Taking A Scientific and Humanistic Stand Against Nuclear Weaponry and War: The Legacy of Joseph Rotblat

<sup>x</sup> Treaty adopted on 7 July 2017, United Nations Conference to Negotiate a Legally Binding Instrument to Prohibit Nuclear Weapons, Leading Towards their Total Elimination

<sup>xi</sup> Text of UN Treaty on the Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons provided by International Campaign to Abolish Nuclear Weapons, 2017

<sup>xii</sup> International Campaign to Abolish Nuclear Weapons

<sup>xiii</sup> Obituary of Sir Joseph Rotblat - *The Guardian*, Friday 2 September 2005

<sup>xiv</sup> *ibid.*

<sup>xv</sup> “An Open Letter to My Son on the Death of Joseph Rotblat” by Sandra Butcher, September 2, 2005

## The Women of Pugwash



Sandy Butcher with Susie Chou -2010  
with Cyrus Eaton & her father Pei Yuan Chou  
in background



Cyrus Eaton Courting Anne Kinder Jones-1957



Anne Jones (Eaton) Translating -1957



Anne Eaton playing croquet & canoeing with Cyrus



Pei-Yuan Chou and Ruth Adams 1957



Ruth Adams and Joseph Rotblat - 1993

**The Women of Pugwash<sup>1</sup> (July 2010)**  
**A Talk by Sandra Ionna Butcher at ‘Building a Culture of Peace Conference’**  
**Sponsored by Mount St. Vincent University, Halifax, NS**  
**Presented at the Lobster Factory, Pugwash, NS**

Thank you all once again for the opportunity to be in this marvelous place. Pugwash President Jayantha Dhanapala and Pugwash Secretary General Cotta-Ramusino know I am here and send you their greetings. All of us in the International Pugwash community are very pleased and encouraged to know that Thinkers Lodge is being restored, and we appreciate the time and energy and dedication that have gone into this worthy (if initially daunting) task by many people over many years. I'd like to thank John and Cathy Eaton and the other members of the Eaton family, Colin Dodd, Giovanni Brenciaglia of the Pugwash Park Commission, Bonnie Bond, the Leahys and other members of the Pugwash Peace Exchange, Vivian Godfree and the Pugwash Historical Society, and all the others who together give their time and energy to keep this history alive. If we ever do get rid of nuclear weapons, this will be one of the few physical places on the planet that we will be able to identify as a physical reminder of the courage and hard work that made a nuclear weapons free world possible. I also want to thank Alexa McDonough (Member of Parliament, 1997-2008, and founder of the Alexa McDonough Institute of Women's Gender & Social Issues at Mt. St. Vincent University) and her colleagues for organizing this conference.

When John Eaton first approached me about coming here today, he mentioned he was very interested in learning more about the women who were at the first Pugwash Conference, Ruth Adams and Anne Kinder Jones (later Anne Eaton). As it is so often when I meet men who are more aware feminists than I am, I was in awe that he had spotted the need. I was eager to see what I could do to help begin to fill in this gap in the history. I suspect he might have some of his grandfather's clear sightedness on how and what makes institutions and people move.

So we're here to explore the roles of these two women.

You won't find Ruth and Anne on any participant lists. Anne was hostess, Ruth worked in the secretariat, terms which have almost sexist and dismissive connotations. But neither was a person to be easily dismissed, and both had profound impact. Through their lives, they broke the molds for how women should behave and helped pave the way for countless women to have voices in areas that affect the very nature of life on our planet. They became global leaders in fighting back against the nuclear madness, and in promoting a just society.

As one of my themes at the conference has been the need to break down intergenerational divides, I'd like to point out that Ruth was 34 in 1957, already befriended by Eugene Rabinowitch and Leo Szilard. Anne was 35, soon to marry the nearly 74-year-old Cyrus Eaton. More than a decade younger than I am now, these women had already begun to carve their places in history when they met here in 1957.

Following the rallying call of the 1955 Russell-Einstein Manifesto, Cyrus Eaton offered this lovely setting for a great gathering that would become world famous. It was the result of years of hard work, tenacity and vision—a reactive yet proactive step in the shadow of the hydrogen bomb. Exactly 53 years ago, twenty-two famous scientists from around the world came to Pugwash to discuss ways to control the nuclear menace which was developing ever new and more grotesque dimensions. They sought to explore the responsibilities of scientists in defining and addressing this emerging threat to society.

They crossed the chasms between their societies and their governments, at a time when the world was divided by ideological barriers that fueled some of the hottest days of what we have named perhaps incorrectly the “Cold War”. They came with courage and with goodwill but success was far from certain. They risked their careers and their good names, to seek common ground.

We are lucky to have here today Ru Ling Susie Chou, who will speak to the courage of one of these participants, her father Chou Pei-Yuan, who made this leap of faith based on an urgency and a conviction. And as we listen to this fascinating story, we can extrapolate his story to the others, all of whom must have faced challenging personal dilemmas about their attendance.

And yet, as one US participant, Paul Doty said, “there was more hope than expectation” for the meeting's success.

During their last visit to Thinkers' Lodge in 2003, I had the privilege of speaking with Joseph Rotblat and Ruth Adams about the atmosphere at the first meeting:

Rotblat: I came here with hope, but also prepared that it was going to be a complete fiasco.

Adams: I think you even thought so after the first day, as I remember.

Rotblat: Yes, oh yes.

Adams: I remember that kind of tension, awkwardness and the stiffness.

The meeting, as it turns out, was a great success, despite an inauspicious start. The scientists broke through the tensions. The reason, in large part, was due to Anne Kinder Jones. (I'd like to say that I am humbled to attempt to capture her spirit.)

Joseph Rotblat was ever quick to acknowledge the role she played. He said, "A very important factor [for the meeting's success] ... was the relaxed and congenial atmosphere of this place to which our hostess, Anne Jones, who later became Mrs. Cyrus Eaton, greatly contributed with her charm and enormous enthusiasm, undiminished by being confined to a wheelchair."<sup>2</sup>

I'd like to share the following exchange I had with Joseph Rotblat and Ruth Adams in 2003. I asked them what they thought was the most important thing I should know about the first meeting. They both referred instantly to the ambiance:

Rotblat: Coming here you...feel the atmosphere of the place and you can see why we can achieve so much in these lovely surroundings. I'm saying the environment means a great deal...going out into the air, the fresh air, the serene surrounding...the setting...and of course the people who looked after us, the Eatons, they really created the relaxed atmosphere, I think this all contributed to the success which we had, don't you think so?

Adams: I would think there's no question about that...the truth was that here...it was possible to walk off with almost anyone, that you may not have finished the discussion within the larger group, and so you would see for the days that we were here, people going off walking and continuing to talk and I think, Jo, that this is what contributed to the success of the meeting.

Rotblat: Very much so.

Adams: There's no question about it. It also is *very* nice to have good wine and good food.

Rotblat: And lobster.

Adams: Oh, lobster!

Rotblat: The lobster dinner was really...

Adams: Oh, I never have forgotten that.

Rotblat: A very great occasion....

Adams: The other reason for this place being so special in addition to its sunsets and sunrises, its good beds and so on, was Mrs. Eaton was very gracious. You couldn't have had a more intelligent and sensitive voice here in this house.

Rotblat: And she had a great influence on Cyrus.

Adams: That's right, and so I think she was as responsible as any one individual in bringing this together and making it such a wonderful experience...<sup>3</sup>

Anne's account of the first meeting, written in a letter to her father, (Judge Kinder) is among my favorite summaries of the meeting. It shows her vibrancy, her daring, and her slightly (if I dare say it) flirtatious way of easing people gently into a relaxed frame of mind, enabling the world problems to be tackled.

[Sandy then played a clip of Anne Eaton reading the following excerpts of a letter to her father, written immediately after the first Pugwash Conference.]

July 12, 1957  
Pugwash  
Nova Scotia

Dear Judge:

We have met the Soviets and they are ours. Four of them invaded by air from Moscow via Montreal looking as tired as anyone would after an 18-hour trip with a 7-hour time change.

Professor Dmitri Skobeltzyn is eldest, a tall, white-haired, distinguished looking man who has the only Homburg in Pugwash beside Cyrus's. They are the same size and shade of



*Judge Kinder*

*Skobeltzyn 1*



grey, hence are regularly claimed for the wrong ideology from hooks in the vestibule of an old Masonic Hall where meetings are held. Skobeltzyn, Director of the Lebedev Institute of Physics in Moscow, was born in Leningrad (which he still calls St. Petersburg) where he attended the same high school as a U.S. participant, Eugene Rabinowitch, the editor of the *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists* and professor at the University of Illinois. Skobeltzyn is not a Communist Party member. He is a pioneer in cosmic ray research and represented the Soviets on the scientific advisory group during the U.N. atomic energy control negotiations from 1946 to 1948. He speaks a bit of English, more French.

Academician (I should say instead of Professor) Alexander Topchiev is a very different type: short and so stocky that in the current style of wide trouser legs for Soviets he gives the impression of an upright rectangular block. His eyeglasses slip a bit, as though only one ear at a time can be hooked onto, and he has a deceptively severe look, rather beetle-browed.

He is Secretary General of the Soviet Academy of Sciences, an organic chemist. He attended a London conference two years ago (when all this began) just before the Geneva Conferences on Peacetime Uses of Atomic Energy. Bertrand Russell was responsible for pushing that London meeting with the Parliamentary Association for World Government. It was the first attempt at international cooperation of scientists after Hiroshima and was small, not representative, it's said, with more non-scientists than scientists. Nothing much came of it until now but it, like this, resulted in the Russell-Einstein Appeal *to* scientists *to* consider the hazards of nuclear war.

The third Soviet, Academician Aleksandr Kuzin, went to London, too. He is a biophysicist, a fairly perilous discipline in the USSR, I'm told, where genes are expected to follow certain rather bizarre rules of dialectic materialism. Kuzin sports a small, well-tended moustache, wears a black beret and manages to look a bit stylish, floppy trouser cuffs notwithstanding.

The interpreter's name is Vladimir Pavlichenko. He is young, plump and he smiles, particularly as he shows snapshots of his pretty wife and two small children. He is Topchiev's secretary.

On arrival they joined the rest of us-I'll give the whole cast in due course-in the big living room of this white frame house built in 1800 by Cyrus's clipper-builder great uncle. (Note, it was actually built by the Seaman family). It overlooks the Northumberland Strait. I'll describe placid Pugwash later. What a spot for a conference, there's nothing *to* do but think. ("Think or Swim" is a motto I've offered. It's been marvelously well received by the English speaking but suffers in translation.)

The Soviets drank a cautious ginger ale before we went down a

*Rabinovitch w Rotblat*



*Topchiev presenting Russian tea set*



*Russell*



*Kuzin*



*Pavlichenko*



*Rabinowitch & Topchiev*



grass slope to dinner in the dining room, an all-white converted lobster factory on a wharf. It can seat 50 at an arresting collection of black, antique tables and chairs. White uniformed local ladies act as waitresses, drilled in the niceties of service by an *Admirable Crichton* of a French Nova Scotian, Raymond (pronounced Ramon) Bourque. He is loaned to Cyrus to be major domo of these affairs. by the Canadian National R.R. which also permits three private cars to park alongside the Victorian red brick station in town: extra-and palatial-accommodations. By gloriously incongruous chance the Soviets are in the one Fi Fi Widener owned.

Cyrus Eaton & Raymond Bourque



Academician Topchiev seized my wheel-chair and pushed me down the fairly rough terrain at a speed I can truthfully call breathtaking. Pavlichenko ran alongside, smiling. After dinner

Anne Eaton



Topchiev asked if Cyrus and I would play croquet with him and Kuzin. Of course, we would, so Topchiev seized me again and we went back up the hill at the speed described above. Since Pavlichenko stayed behind to interpret, the Academician and I were on our own, mute but smiling. He indicated that he and I were partners. We chose-and taught each other the words for mallets and balls. Soviet croquet rules are the same as ours, except they hadn't heard of sending the opponent's ball anywhere, once you've hit it. It's that business of putting your ball cheek by jowl with the enemy's and then, with foot on your own ball to hold it, smacking as hard as possible. When my partner hit Cyrus's ball, I explained this Anglo Saxon move and urged sending Cyrus into the apple trees along the court. Lots of roots and rough grass. Topchiev wondered if this would be proper since it was his host's ball. I said that if he didn't snatch this chance for victory, I would never forgive him. ...<sup>4</sup>

I am struck by this letter, written immediately after the meeting. In this letter, she so clearly demonstrates an advanced ease with the issue areas, as she writes about the nuanced interactions. She was no ordinary 35-year-old. She later said, "I was naïve, no question." The thought that people might not trust their own governments was new to her. Yet, as one journalist wrote, "From that beginning, grew a sophisticated grasp of the arguments and hypocrisies involved in curbing nuclear arms and war."<sup>5</sup>

He continued, Anne "deliberately shunned a conventional life...she has been vilified as a Communist and also praised in saint-like terms, but not often recognized simply as a woman who insists on describing the world as she sees it, no matter how different that view may be."<sup>6</sup>

She was a friend of Eaton's daughter. Her father was friends with Eaton. When she married Cyrus, in December 1957, he was nearly 74 with 7 children. She was divorced, 35, with a daughter. This is not a conventional woman. As an interesting postscript to the conference, Eaton had contacted Rotblat to help to arrange their marriage in London following the conference, though the initial plans changed and they married instead in the States. Rotblat's near role as a wedding planner clearly tickled him, even decades after the fact.



Lacassagne & Anne testing



Coretta Scott King



Anne Eaton meets Khrushchev



Anne, Cyrus, and Castro



Protesting nuclear weapons



After Cyrus died in 1979, Anne continued her concerns and involvement in these issues. Anne once said, "If you think you're right, the fight's kind of fun."<sup>7</sup> One former colleague of Anne's in Women Strike for Peace, Cora Weiss, wrote to me, "I remember Anne as a caring, loving, generous woman who had a big vision of a nuclear free world."<sup>8</sup> Anne helped to shape women's involvement in nuclear disarmament, she was involved in the Freeze movement, she went to Geneva with Coretta Scott King to lobby for nuclear disarmament, she and Cyrus were friends with Khrushchev, met Castro. Cora told me a great story about flying into Hanoi with Anne and Cyrus in 1960, and how the bombing from above and surface to air missiles from below were stopped so their plane could land, they were rushed into a fallout shelter at the airport, toured Hanoi (often having to stop at bomb shelters) all in the name of trying to stop a war that today we realize was a folly. Undoubtedly Anne was an intrepid woman.

"What we were saying," Anne recalled, "is that it is possible to coexist with these people, that they were human beings who laughed and cried just as we did, that they had suffered terribly." "Demonstrating, marching, carrying a picket sign - that wasn't done, it just wasn't done when I was growing up," she said. "But I didn't care. One does what seems to be required."<sup>9</sup>

Now, a few words about Ruth.

Ruth wrote about her experience at the first conference and said: "[T]he birth of Pugwash in that tiny little fishing village was a time of affirmation. I never will forget my first sense of being part of this group, sitting in the little red schoolhouse around a wooden table, marred and scarred through many generations of children, and looking at the faces. We are all pretty ordinary...Jo and everybody were a little bit worried about what they were going to say and what they were going to do. One thing carried them through more than anything else—they all had a sense of humor. Despite the perils they felt around them, despite the unique responsibility they felt they had, they still were able to smile and to joke and to reflect upon the joys of being there."<sup>10</sup> Ruth once said, "It was a mind boggling experience...as a younger person, sitting in discussions...that commitment and passion for international humanity cut across all those fears, constraints, and even the Iron Curtain. It made it possible for me to enter a life of concern for these issues."<sup>11</sup>

Ruth was born in Los Angeles in 1923, the eldest of two children. She grew up in mining camps in Nevada, and her father abandoned the family at a young age. She recalled to me a childhood living on furniture made of wooden crates, a mom who struggled to make ends meet. She was fired for organizing an interracial dance in the 1940s when she was a recreation director at an Oregon shipyard. She married, had two daughters, divorced in 1951 (she later remarried and had a third daughter). She worked in various positions at the University of Chicago where she met many of the original nuclear scientists. Ruth once said, "As a young woman finding her way in the post-World War II period, my path of convergence with the concerns that led to Pugwash focused on human rights that were then, as [they] now are still, under attack. The stifling of discourse and diversity represented by the McCarthy hearings was very much with us then."<sup>12</sup>

Ruth had begun working for the *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists* as an editorial assistant in 1953. She worked closely with Eugene Rabinowitch, and she helped in the behind the scenes planning of the first conference (Rabinowitch and Rotblat had dreamed up the idea for this conference as early as 1951, and used basically the same agenda they had made at that earlier date). While Ruth was technically at the conference in a support capacity, one reporter later wrote, "her brilliance, ebullience, and understanding of the issues impressed nearly everyone and made her instrumental in future conferences."<sup>13</sup> Or, as the *LA Times* said, she "held her own in that daunting group."<sup>14</sup>

Ruth was there as a "professional staff member." Three people were in that capacity: Ruth, Eric Burhop who, as a leader in the World Federation of Scientific Workers and a vocal communist, was not listed on the participant list because Russell was worried it would weight the UK participants with too many perceived Communists (Powell was also a leader in the WFSW), and Vladimir Pavlichenko, the man all quickly recognized as the KGB guy under the not so subtle guise of "interpreter." (He was caught out quickly by a non-Soviet native Russian speaker in the room when he tried some funny stuff in the translations).



Chou and Adams



Adams mingling



Thirring and Adams



Rotblat and Adams



Pavlichenko and Adams

Ruth talked about the way in which the initial fears of breaking across barriers were quickly overcome, in part more common bonds than might have been obvious because these men were part of the international scientific community. For example, she told a story about seeing a chair on the edge of the veranda, next to Prof. Chou Pei-Yuan from China (whose daughter, Susie, is here today). She thought to herself, “Do I dare?” She knew a little Chinese (Ruth also was no ordinary woman), and she greeted him. “This tall man looked down at me, ‘Ruth Adams! You are from Chicago, is that restaurant still on 63<sup>rd</sup> Street...?’”<sup>15</sup> Knowing Ruth, I have no doubt that her end of that conversation was charming, engaging, and put him at ease as well. I am sure she was actively engaged throughout the time here.

Ruth went on to become editor (twice) of the *Bulletin of Atomic Scientists*—at a time when that was one of the main publications shedding light for the wider world on the scientific and technical aspects of arms control and disarmament. She worked with Leo Szilard to found the Council for a Livable World. (She once told me that when she asked him why, of all the brilliant people he knew, he would ask her to be in this inner circle, he replied something to the effect of, because you laugh and I like to surround myself with people who laugh.) She helped to establish one of the world’s most influential funding programs in Peace and International Cooperation at the MacArthur Foundation (strategically dispensing some \$133 million). Her work on the boards of other groups helped to change the landscape of the ways in which peace and security are defined and explored. She later was a driving force, along with Victor Rabinowitch (Eugene’s son) to found the International Center for Insect Physiology and Ecology in Nairobi, Kenya – a research organization devoted to cutting edge research on controlling tropical insects that kill livestock, destroy crops and spread disease. Ruth stayed active in Pugwash, often pushing them on other issues related to security, eager to point out that arms control was not necessarily disarmament. She was an ardent supporter of the Student/Young Pugwash network, and some of my favorite days ever were spent with her, planning a big international reunion conference in La Jolla on the 20<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Student Pugwash network. She opened her home, her heart, and her rolodex to young people who came into her orbit.

Ruth smoked a pipe. Vic Rabinowitch said “She was a feminist before it was proper to be a feminist. I don’t think she ever recognized the idea that women were somehow secondary to men in anything.”<sup>16</sup> She once told me she never experienced sexism in Pugwash, that excellence was always recognized, no matter one’s gender. But when I pushed a bit, and asked what it was like to be there in a support capacity when she knew as much about the subject as the men, she sighed, gave me a direct look, and said, “Sandy, in those days, that’s the way women got into the rooms.” She then would mention how she used to brush off the unwanted touches of her knee under the tables— not just in Pugwash meetings, but throughout those decades while women were forging their way into men’s boardrooms and meetings.

Gloria Duffy, whom some of you know, summarized Ruth’s impact on her life, and in doing so we can see the trends that were already in place in 1957: “Ruth left me an example, a best practice of life, about how to connect, foster and befriend people. Ruth’s life is a reminder to me to slow down, to take time to get to know other people in depth, to listen to them and to understand their lives, and to help people, especially younger people, along the way.”<sup>17</sup> Ruth was described as a “steadfast globalist.”<sup>18</sup> We can see that the strands of her future career were all present here in 1957, and must have been nurtured undoubtedly by her early experience in Pugwash.

Ruth died of lung cancer in 2005 at the age of 81, maybe as a result of that pipe smoking, before I could fulfill the promise I made to her on her 80<sup>th</sup> birthday that I would write her story for publication. It’s an honor to be able to begin to fill that promise here today and I hope together we can begin to fill in the missing gaps.

Someday, histories will be not only the stories of those who created wars, but also those who created peace. Those new histories—or ‘herstories’ as some say—will mention the women who not only joined in the meetings in whatever capacity—like Anne and Ruth— but also those who provided the food with great care and pride, who got out the best bedding, who trimmed the gardens and cleaned the toilets— because those were concrete ways to show respect and welcome in a world where neither was a given.

It is undeniable that these “support” roles were as crucial and defining as the discussions themselves, especially during that groundbreaking meeting here in July 1957.

Anyone who organizes these sorts of meetings knows that if people are not comfortable in their surroundings, if their basic needs are unmet, they cannot participate in an open and easy way in difficult discussions. If there had been a defensiveness inspired by perceived suspicion on the part of hosts, if they felt as if they were imposing on the town, rather than welcomed, my job would have been much easier because this might have been a much, much shorter history. The meeting might have failed.

The women of Pugwash, and here I mean them all—those who knew and interacted with scientific geniuses, those who befriended and perhaps prodded millionaires toward greater involvement in these critical issues, and those who walked the streets of Pugwash every day and called it home—together these women created an atmosphere of hope and community that burned through the Iron Curtain. Not bad, for a few days' work. I salute them all.

I bet they were multitasking at the time.

I'd like to leave you with one final quote from Anne, who said in 1982 words that are still true and challenging today. She said that nuclear disarmament "is an urgent problem, more urgent now than it was then. The hazards that horrified me in 1957 are kindergarten stuff now with the sophistication of the new weaponry, the proliferation of nuclear weapons to so many countries. It seems like everybody has the bomb, or has the ability to build it. The urgency of these physicists, these chemists was sufficient to make both Mr. Eaton and me feel this was something that should be publicized. The man on the street has got a right to know what the results might be of a war. And according to the scientists, another war using nuclear bombs would be disastrous for mankind." "Maybe we'll muddle through. I hope so because I have grandchildren. I hope so for everybody's grandchildren."<sup>19</sup>

People often ask how they can get involved in Pugwash. This is how you can get involved in the work of Pugwash. Help get the word out there about the need to get rid of these weapons and war.

We all have work to do, to keep up with this prescient and I suspect sassy lady. Thank you.

<sup>1</sup> Presentation by Sandra Ionno Butcher, Senior Program Coordinator, Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs, and Director, Pugwash History Project, Thinkers' Lodge, Lobster Factory, Pugwash, Nova Scotia, 10 July 2010. Email: sibutcher@earthlink.net

<sup>2</sup> J. Rotblat, "Reunion in Pugwash, 2003," talk delivered on the Pugwash veranda, 20 July 2003.

<sup>3</sup> J. Rotblat and R. Adams, interview with the author, Pugwash, Nova Scotia, 20 July 2003.

<sup>4</sup> Anne Eaton (then Anne Kinder Jones), in a letter to her father, reprinted in *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, April 1978, pp. 37-40.

<sup>5</sup> Al Burt, "A Disarming Woman," *Miami Herald*, 2 May 1982.

<sup>6</sup> Al Burt, "A Disarming Woman," *Miami Herald*, 2 May 1982.

<sup>7</sup> Quoted in Burt.

<sup>8</sup> Cora Weiss, private correspondence, 30 June 2010.

<sup>10</sup> Ruth Adams, "Recalling Eugene," *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, Nov/Dec 1997, p 45.

<sup>11</sup> Ruth Adams, talk delivered on the Pugwash veranda, 20 July 2003. Author's personal notes.

<sup>12</sup> Ruth Adams, "Reflections 1957-2003," 53<sup>rd</sup> Pugwash Conference, Halifax and Pugwash, Nova Scotia, 17-21 July 2003.

<sup>13</sup> Mike Moore, "Ruth Salzman Adams" *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, May/June 2005, p. 13.

<sup>14</sup> Elaine Woo, "Ruth Adams, 81: International Peace, Arms Control Activist," *LA Times*, 3 March 2005.

<sup>15</sup> Ruth Adams, talk delivered on the Pugwash veranda, 20 July 2003. Author's personal notes.

<sup>16</sup> Elaine Woo, op.cit.

<sup>17</sup> Gloria Duffy, "Remarks in Celebration of the Life of Ruth Adams," Chicago, IL, 22 May 2005.

<sup>18</sup> Mike Moore, "Ruth Salzman Adams" *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, May/June 2005, p. 13.

<sup>19</sup> Joe Frolik, "Anne Eaton: Rebel with a Cause," *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, October 2, 1983

# Betty Royon



Betty Royon with Joseph Rotblat, Cyrus Eaton, Eva Webb, 1957 Pugwash Conference



Betty at Pugwash Conference coordinating secretarial staff



Cyrus & Betty 1957



Betty Royon



Dwight Eisenhower and Betty



Betty and Brutus



Long time friend Tom Vince and Cathy Eaton

## Betty Royon (1913-2001) by Tom Vince<sup>i</sup> and Cathy Eaton

Betty Royon was a brilliant, multi-faceted woman ahead of her times. A true pioneer, she played significant roles in careers not typically open to women. She served as executive assistant to Cyrus Eaton for over forty years in his vast business enterprises. She traveled globally. Her journey embraced major responsibilities in diverse fields such as cattle breeding, the railroad and steel industry. She was a committed peace activist who was director of the Pugwash Secretariat of Pugwash Conferences and very involved with the Pugwash Conferences. Like Ruth Adams and Anne Eaton, Betty was no ordinary woman.

“Asked how a nuclear physicist reconciles railroading, iron mines, steel mills and cattle breeding, let alone keeping them all straight in her mind, Miss Royon admitted it was love at first sight with the shorthorns. But they are all basic things that are fascinating,” she said, adding, “and I just remember which hat I am wearing.”

Betty Royon was born in Cleveland, Ohio, to a family that was listed in the Cleveland Blue Book. Her father, Joseph Royon, was an attorney and a partner in one of the prominent law firms of the city. She attended Hathaway Brown School in the class of 1931 and was a childhood friend of Elizabeth Eaton (Butterfield), daughter of Cyrus Eaton whom she met when she was eight. After she earned a bachelor's in nuclear physics (*magna cum laude*) at Smith College in Massachusetts in 1935, the only east coast college to have an atom smasher, she received her master's from Smith in the same subject a year later.

Royon had always planned a career in business but realized that in the 1930s it would be a difficult goal to reach. She spent three years in New York on an editorial job with a business magazine, which gave insight in the fields of journalism and finance.<sup>ii</sup> Cyrus Eaton had kept track of this brilliant young woman and hired her to work as his top staff assistant in Cleveland. He gave Royon opportunities that expanded beyond what she had ever anticipated. “I have had the glorious opportunity to learn some of the wonders and mysteries of iron ore, steel, lake shipping, railroading, and a score of other industries, as well as beef cattle, soil conservation, and general farming...My work in industry and finance takes me to centers like New York, Chicago, Washington, Philadelphia, Boston, Toronto and Montreal, while my Shorthorn cattle travels include every hamlet in Ohio and Nova Scotia, with side trips to many other states and provinces of the United States and Canada.”<sup>iii</sup> She was never a secretary to Eaton, a common error that people made all during her long career, and one that Royon learned to correct gently. To carry out her diverse tasks, she actually had a number of secretaries who assisted her, a practice that continued well into her retirement years in Hudson. In the 1950s, Royon lived at Acadia Farms, close to the cattle she loved and close to her boss and mentor, Eaton.

Building on her instant love affair with beef cattle, she served as Eaton's Vice President of his Deep Cove Farm in Blandford, Nova Scotia and of his home farm, Acadia Farms in Northfield, Ohio. Royon was the first woman elected as a director of the American Shorthorn Breeders' Association and served as secretary of the Ohio Shorthorn Breeders' Association and was newsletter editor. When the prize shorthorn steer P. S. Troubadour, raised at Penn State and purchased by Eaton, became the grand champion, she toured the country with him, stopping at the Eisenhower Gettysburg Farm to meet President Eisenhower. Her buying trips for breeding stock averaged 20,000 miles a year, when she typically visited 40 to 50 cattle farms, many in Scotland, Canada, and the US, some in Russia.<sup>iv</sup>

Other offices and responsibilities involved being assistant secretary-treasurer of Portsmouth and Detroit Steel Corporations. She was a prominent member of the American Council of Railroad Women and an officer of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad system of which Eaton was CEO.

She was fluent in German, French, and Spanish. An avid reader and gardener, she also enjoyed skiing and playing tennis. Interested in art, she designed the furniture in her home. Cooking

was another passion. Articulate and astute, she was much in demand for speaking engagements at service clubs, colleges, agricultural and railroad meetings.<sup>v</sup> She took pride in being a preservationist of historic sites.

Royon said, “The most thrilling project of all has been Mr. Eaton’s development of the fabulous new Steep Rock iron ore range in Western Ontario. Cleveland is the iron ore capital of the world, and it took Cleveland money and Cleveland perseverance to roll back the waters of Steep Rock Lake and start mining the millions of tons of rich iron ore that had defied the earlier attempts of others to reach them.”<sup>vi</sup>

“Since 1954, she has been closely associated with the Pugwash Conferences which she said, ‘as a dream of Mr. Eaton – have brought together top “thinkers in their respective fields – men and women of all races, colors and creeds who are leading educators, scientists, historians, philosophers, theologians, jurists, and economists from all parts of the globe.”<sup>vii</sup> When addressing the Annual Meeting of Kansas Council of Women in 1967, Royon shared her belief that Pugwash “stands as the symbol of the earnest striving for international understanding, upon which rests the fate of mankind in this nuclear age.”

Royon played an integral role in Eaton's Pugwash Conferences in Nova Scotia which brought together scientists from various countries to discuss disarmament and world peace. At Thinkers Lodge and elsewhere, she helped organize and attended many of the conferences, including the pivotal 1957 conference and the thirtieth anniversary gathering. Her background in nuclear physics enabled her to meet the scientists on equal footing. Late into the night, Royon and the secretaries she directed, typed up handwritten documents that the scientists had often penned during their long journeys. During the conferences, they collected, typed, and copied presentations to make available to the participants. Royon corresponded with many of the scientists, especially Joseph Rotblat and Eugene Rabinovitch, who became her friends. When Eaton’s political agenda caused the leaders of the Pugwash movement to distance themselves from him, she was instrumental in easing the tensions between them. She became known for her involvement in international relations, traveled widely, and met Nikita Khrushchev, among others. In her role as Director of the Secretariat of the Pugwash Conferences, Royon assembled the findings of conferences into volumes that were made available to interested governments..., scientists, and others.<sup>viii</sup> Many of these volumes are available in Royon’s archived papers at the University of Akron in Ohio.

In addition to being connected to early Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs, Royon help coordinate a series of “Intellectual Life” conferences such as the Continuing Education Conference involving university presidents and deans, the Anglo-American Conference, the Middle East Conference, Conference of Historians and Men of Letters, Conference on the Civilization of India, Conference on the Culture of China, and Conference on Islamic Civilization. As a result of these conferences, more colleges in Canada, the United States, and Great Britain began to introduce non-western studies into their curriculum.

At her alma mater Hathaway Brown School, Royon told a group of students that one of the most exciting months of her life was in 1957 and included taking the Shorthorn steer “Troubadour to Gettysburg to meet President Eisenhower, attending the first Pugwash Conference of nuclear scientists, and then traveling to meet Prime Minister Diefenbaker when he flew to Toronto to meet “Troubadour.”<sup>ix</sup>

Although she retired around 1978, Royon had purchased the charming Max Montgomery designed house at 290 North Main Street, Hudson, some years before.<sup>x</sup> It was a second home to her niece and nephew, Beth and Bud Wilcox. She became very active in community life which her business career had prevented her from joining. She joined the Board of the Hudson Heritage Association as assistant treasurer to Roy Townhill, the HHA treasurer, and took on increasingly responsible positions, becoming President of HHA from 1977 to 1979. After serving two years, she picked up the editorship of the HHA monthly newsletter and did that job for the next ten years. She

was an active promoter of the Hudson Green Plan which was passed by voters in both village and township in 1976. When Bill Greer left town and the Presidency of HHA, Royon stepped in and served the final year (1980-81) of his two-year term.

During the 1980s, Royon also was elected to serve on the Board of the Hudson Library and Historical Society. She became President of the Board of Trustees in the mid-1980s and served a two-year term during which the library celebrated its 75th anniversary in 1985. She worked with artist Gretchen Bierbaum on the image of the old Hudson Library that appeared on the cover of the telephone book and was reproduced in postcards. Royon was a strong proponent of automation in the library and helped Library Director Tom Vince make Hudson the first public library in Summit County to go on line in 1986 with CLEVNET, the system that the library uses even today.

Royon was a close friend of Ohio writer Grace Goulder Izant, who had lived in Hudson for decades and wrote extensively about her home state. When Izant decided to trace the pioneer families who had settled Hudson in the early nineteenth century, she asked Royon and Tom Vince to accompany her to New England to do research. In the summer of 1975, the three journeyed to Connecticut with Vince driving Royon's large Mercury. The research from that trip resulted in Izant's book, *Hudson's Heritage*. Izant also wrote *John D. Rockefeller, the Cleveland Years*, which has a few pages devoted to Eaton's meeting and working for Rockefeller. After Izant's death in 1984, Royon wrote about her friend in the local paper.

Royon always claimed that she was working on a biography of Cyrus Eaton, her employer, mentor, and friend of almost forty years. No manuscript has surfaced thus far, but Royon was the one who could have told a unique story about Mr. Eaton (which she always called him). She did write a profile of him for the Western Reserve Historical Society bulletin in 1979, about the time that Eaton's papers were given to that institution. Royon's own papers are at the University of Akron, although some of her fugitive papers have ended up in the Archives at Western Reserve Academy, a school that Royon admired and supported financially for many years. There are undoubtedly other Royon papers that are in the hands of her nieces and other family members who inherited her property following Royon's death in early 2001. She was eighty-seven years old.

Royon's remains were laid to rest in Hudson's Markillie Cemetery close to those of her sister, Margaret Wilcox, who shared her home on North Main Street until her own death, and nephew Armand Wilcox, who was an officer killed in Vietnam in 1968. The Royon and Wilcox graves are near the flagpole.

In her concluding talk at Hathaway Brown School in 1951, Royon urged the students, "All that I would like to recommend is that whatever you ultimately decide to adopt as your calling in life, you make up your mind here and now to do your best at everything you undertake, especially in these preparatory years. If you form the habit now of doing your day's work, at school and at home, cheerfully and conscientiously, you will learn the recipe for being busy and happy for once and for all, and the future is bound to be yours."<sup>xi</sup>

Betty Royon followed her own advice and was a pioneer spirit in many fields and a marvelous inspiration and role model to young women and men alike. She was a citizen of the world and had a positive impact on international relationships.

---

<sup>i</sup> "Biography of Betty Royon," Tom Vince, Archivist and Historian, Western Reserve Academy, Hudson, Ohio, January 7, 2016.

<sup>ii</sup> "Chapel Talk" by Betty Royon, Hathaway Brown School, January 18, 1951

<sup>iii</sup> "Chapel Talk," Betty Royon, Hathaway Brown School, January 18, 1951

<sup>iv</sup> "Cyrus Eaton Aide Has Multiple Jobs," Bernice Stevens Decker, *The Christina Science Monitor*, October 13, 1959

<sup>v</sup> "Area Woman Competent in Many Ventures" Barbara Bray, *The Hudson News*, November 13, 1959

<sup>vi</sup> "Chapel Talk," Betty Royon, Hathaway Brown School, January 18, 1951

<sup>vii</sup> Introduction to "Pugwash: Blueprint for Peace," Mrs. F. Sharon Foster, Chairman International Relations Committee Kansas Council of Women, January 26, 1967

<sup>viii</sup> "Pugwash: Blueprint for Peace," Betty Royon, January 25, 1967

<sup>ix</sup> "Eaton's Girl Friday: A Jack of All Trades," Phyllis Wilson, *The Ottawa Citizen*, October 28, 1959

<sup>x</sup> "Biography of Betty Royon," Tom Vince, Archivist and Historian, Western Reserve Academy, Hudson, Ohio, January 7, 2016.

<sup>xi</sup> "Chapel Talk," Betty Royon at Hathaway Brown School, January 18, 1951

**Sir Julian Huxley  
Pugwash 1955; UNESCO Director General**



Julian with his grandfather Thomas



**Acadia Farms**



Julian, Cyril James and Cyrus Eaton  
1955 Pugwash Conference



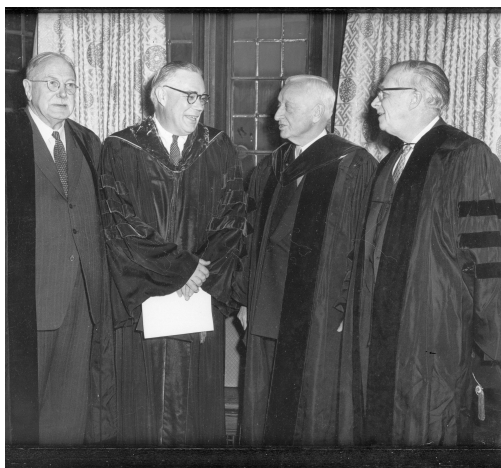
Julian and Cyrus riding



Juliette and Julian



Cyrus & Julian  
at Natural History Museum  
with Irish elk, Cleveland, OH



Charles Darwin (L), Cyrus & Julian (R)



Julian reading to Cyrus, Lissy Jones (R),  
family members, and friend



## Julian Huxley 1955 Pugwash Conference; UNESCO Director-General

Sir Julian Huxley and his wife Lady Juliette Huxley became close friends of Cyrus and Anne Eaton. They frequently visited each other, exchanged Christmas gifts, and wrote affectionate and thought-provoking letters to each other as they supported each other in their global initiatives. Huxley and Eaton's friendship was a meeting of minds and hearts. In 1954, Cyrus Eaton announced he was dedicating his Pugwash property as a meeting place to give thinking men from all over the world an opportunity to "relax together, exchange views, sharpen their own thinking and design formulas for us to live by in this brand-new world." His long-time friend, Huxley, agreed to lead the gathering. "The first summer, in 1955, brought together a dozen luminaries from such varied fields as biology, history, philosophy, journalism and industry." The participants presented Eaton with a scroll signed by Huxley and the other attendees that proclaimed, "It was your inspiration to bring together in fruitful communion men and women of the most diverse attainment, men of action and men of thought, writers, businessmen and scholars. We may well have witnessed the birth of one of those ideas which are destined to open up ever-increasing possibilities of good."<sup>i</sup>

Huxley and Eaton enjoyed riding horses and birding together, walking on the farms and trails at Acadia farms and in Deep Cove. They listened to the ideas of the other, wrote letters to clarify their thoughts, and urged each other to stand up and speak out even when sentiments against them might have silenced them. Huxley once appraised Eaton: "He achieved success by his calm appraisal of situations, his extraordinary grasp of possibilities and his capacity for bold decisions."

In 1972 Huxley was a signer of the second Humanist Manifesto written by Paul Kurtz and Edwin Wilson updating the original 1933 one. In the preface of the Human Manifesto II, it says, "The future is, however, filled with dangers. In learning to apply the scientific method to nature and human life, we have opened the door to ecological damage, over-population, dehumanizing institutions, totalitarian repression, and nuclear and bio-chemical disaster." However, it conveys optimism that war and poverty could be eliminated. "Many of the proposals in the document, such as opposition to racism, opposition to weapons of mass destruction, support of human rights, and a proposition of an international court are fairly uncontroversial and are widely accepted today in the Western world. However, in addition to its absolute rejection of theism and deism, various controversial stances are strongly supported, notably the right to unrestricted abortion and contraception."<sup>ii</sup>

Julius Huxley, brother of Aldous Huxley (author of *Brave New World*), son of educator Leonard Huxley, and grandson of biologist T.H. Huxley, was born in London, England, on June 22, 1887. He earned a scholarship to study zoology at Oxford after attending Eton where he delved into zoology, scientific research, and literature. He was equally at home composing poetry, bird-watching, and dissecting insects. His early research involved studying parasites in shrimp and tissues of sponges. With money from winning a poetry prize, he bought his first microscope. While attending the centennial of Charles Darwin's birth who his biologist grandfather Thomas Huxley had vehemently defended, Huxley determined "to approach all his studies in a Darwinian spirit and to devote his major work to evolutionism."<sup>iii</sup> In 1912, at the age of twenty-five, Huxley became chair of the Biology Department at Rice University in Houston, where his papers are archived. At Rice, Huxley created a science curriculum in chemistry and physics with electives in botany, zoology and physiology. His students were required to take at least one course in English because Huxley believed clear communication was essential to scientists. Returning to England, he enlisted in the Army Service Corps in 1917 and due to health issues transferred to Army Intelligence. After a six-year stint at Oxford University, he briefly taught at Kings College before joining H. G. Wells to write an encyclopedia of biology called *The Science of Life*.<sup>iv</sup>

This eminent biologist, heart-thinking philosopher, ardent educator and prolific author greatly influenced the modern development of studies of behavior, evolution, embryology, and systematics.<sup>v</sup>

“His scientific research included important work on hormones, developmental processes, ornithology, and ethology. He served for seven years as secretary to the Zoological Society of London, transforming the zoo at Regent’s Park and being actively involved in the development of that at Whipsnade in Bedfordshire; and became a Fellow of the Royal Society. He is perhaps best known among biologists for coining the term “evolutionary synthesis” to refer to the unification of taxonomy, genetics, and Darwinian theory in the 1940s.”<sup>vi</sup>

As a proponent of being a Humanist, he believed “we are all products of evolution, not supernaturally created.” Of religion, he said, it helps man “cope with problem of his place and role in the strange universe in which we live.”<sup>vii</sup>

Huxley, first Director General of UNESCO (United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization), traveled with his wife Juliette to gather information and fulfill the aims of this organization devoted to peace. Huxley said his years at UNESCO were the most demanding and the most fulfilling of his life.

“The Preamble to the Constitution of UNESCO declares that ‘since wars begin in the minds of men, it is in the minds of men that the defenses of peace must be constructed.’ In 1945, UNESCO was created in order to respond to the firm belief of nations, forged by two world wars in less than a generation that political and economic agreements are not enough to build a lasting peace. Peace must be established on the basis of humanity’s moral and intellectual solidarity. The growth of global challenges such as inequality, exclusion, violence and sectarianism has resulted in a foreseeable social intolerance that drives humanity apart. The role of UNESCO to accomplish every day its fundamental humanist mission to support people in understanding each other and working together to build lasting peace has become a central point in making a safer world for diversity and future generations. Be it through education, the sciences, culture, communication and information, peace is promoted in all of the Organization’s fields of work.”

Huxley, said about its aims, “What I aimed at was to achieve better education for the underprivileged; a greater understanding of the role of science by all nations; exchange of students and teachers between countries with different ideologies or at different levels of cultural development; conservation of natural beauty and sites of historical interest; a greater understanding of evolution and its working, both in nature and in human society; the extirpation of ideological and nationalist interference in matters of art, literature, and science: measures against overpopulation. Above all, a consciousness of the unity of mankind and the need to co-ordinate efforts towards cultural and social progress on a world-wide scale.”<sup>viii</sup>

Huxley first visited Africa in 1929 to study educational issues. He focused on the improvement of Africa, its people, and game reserves. In 1960, Julian and Juliette Huxley returned from several months in Africa in order to report to UNESCO on the Conservation of Wild Life and Natural Resources in Central and East Africa. They visited ten countries, twenty-five national parks, and held discussions with over 100 administrators, scientists, and politicians, both black and white.<sup>ix</sup>

UNESCO’s mission is to contribute to the building of peace, the eradication of poverty, sustainable development and intercultural dialogue through education, the sciences, culture, communication and information. The Organization focuses, in particular, on two global priorities: Africa and Gender Equality. It has several overarching objectives: attaining quality education for all and lifelong learning; mobilizing science knowledge and policy for sustainable development; addressing emerging social and ethical challenges; fostering cultural

diversity, intercultural dialogue and a culture of peace; building inclusive knowledge societies through information and communication.

UNESCO works to create the conditions for dialogue among civilizations, cultures and peoples, based upon respect for commonly shared values. It is through this dialogue that the world can achieve global visions of sustainable development encompassing observance of human rights, mutual respect and the alleviation of poverty, all of which are at the heart of UNESCO'S mission and activities.<sup>x</sup>

Julian and Juliette were trustees and heavily involved with the Atlantic Peace Foundation, which worked closely with the Bertrand Russell Peace Foundation. Its objectives were to establish international centres for the study of war and peace. Its areas of research included historical political, economic, social, religious, and racial influences in international conflicts. Additionally, it focused on cultural, historical, and economic differences between societies preparing for war. Studies were also engaged in problems of armament and disarmament. Finally, it paid attention to effects of the cold war upon racial and religious minorities such as Jewish families awaiting reunification.<sup>xi</sup>

At the tenth Pugwash Conference in London, Huxley with other social scientists such as Margaret Mead, advocated the spread of the "Pugwash movement" to social and behavioral sciences.<sup>xii</sup>

Julian Huxley, in his pivotal role in the early years of UNESCO, was a staunch proponent of the responsible role scientists must take, the crucial importance of the exchange of students and teachers between different countries, the need to conserve sites of historical significance, and the necessity for educating the underprivileged. Clearly, his legacy and the legacy of the Thinkers Lodge historical site share a mission of taking responsibility to seek peace. Huxley died in 1975.

Sandra Butcher said in talk about Anne Eaton and Ruth Adams at the Lobster Factory, "If we ever do get rid of nuclear weapons, [Thinkers Lodge] will be one of the few physical places on the planet that we will be able to identify as a physical reminder of the courage and hard work that made a nuclear weapons free world possible."

I suspect Sandra Butcher and Huxley, if he were alive, might raise their voices in urging that Thinkers Lodge Historical Site be recognized as a UNESCO World Heritage Site because Thinkers Lodge, the birthplace of the struggle against nuclear disarmament, continues to be an inspiring symbol for the urgent need to continue that monumental effort to motivate nations to live in peace and not destroy each other. As noted in the original UNESCO documents, "Since wars begin in the minds of men, it is in the minds of men that the defenses of peace must be constructed." Thinkers Lodge is truly a place that resonates and constructs peace.

---

<sup>i</sup> "Pugwash: Blueprint for Peace" by Betty Royon, Annual Meeting of Kansas Council of Women, Topeka, Kansas, January 26, 1967, [Series I, Folder 52], Betty Royon Papers, Akron University, Akron, Ohio

<sup>ii</sup> "Humanist Manifesto II," Wikipedia

<sup>iii</sup> "Julian Huxley: Scientist, Humanist, and Lover of Nature" by Paulo E. de Berredo Carneiro, *Courier*, March 1976)

<sup>iv</sup> "The Life and Legacy of Julian Huxley," *Pediaview.com* Open Source Encyclopedia

<sup>v</sup> "Sir Julian Huxley, British Biologist," *Britannica*

<sup>vi</sup> "Sir Julian Huxley, British Biologist," *Britannica*

<sup>vii</sup> "The Faith of a Humanist" by Sir Julian Huxley, March 15, 1960

<sup>viii</sup> "Julian Huxley: Scientist, Humanist, and Lover of Nature" by Paulo E. de Berredo Carneiro, *Courier*, March 1976)

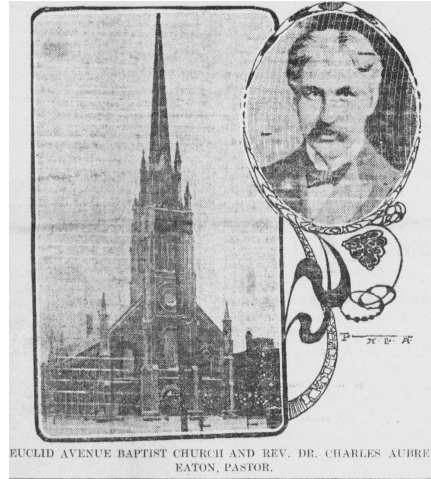
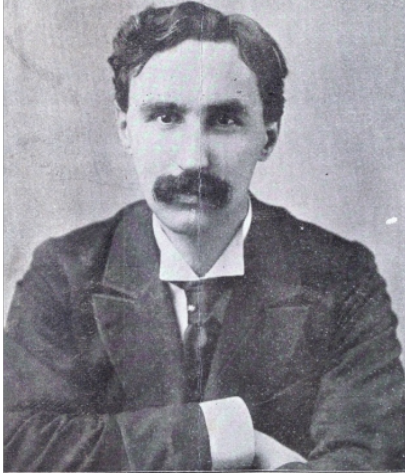
<sup>ix</sup> "World Population Problem, World Hunger, Birth Control, Destruction of Fauna and Forests," *The Observer*, November 13, 1960, [Container 182, Folder 4040], MSS 3913 Cyrus S Eaton Papers, Western Reserve Historical Society, Cleveland, Ohio

<sup>x</sup> UNESCO official site

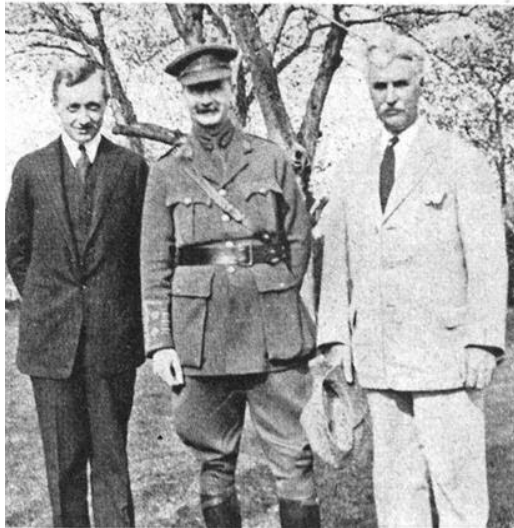
<sup>xi</sup> Atlantic Peace Foundation Charter

<sup>xii</sup> "About Pugwash," by Eugene Rabinowitch, April, 1965, *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, , [Container 182, Folder 4040], MSS 3913 Cyrus S Eaton Papers, Western Reserve Historical Society, Cleveland, Ohio

# Charles Aubrey Eaton



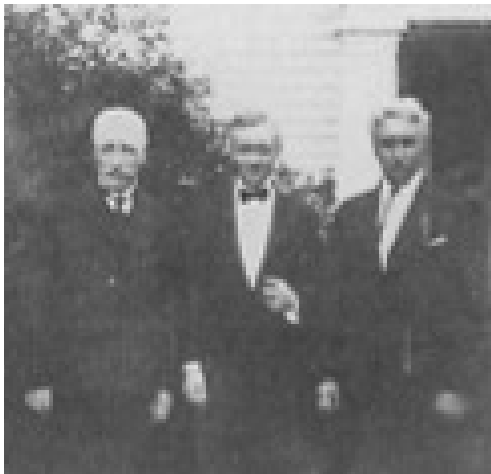
Rev. Eaton - Euclid Ave Baptist Church



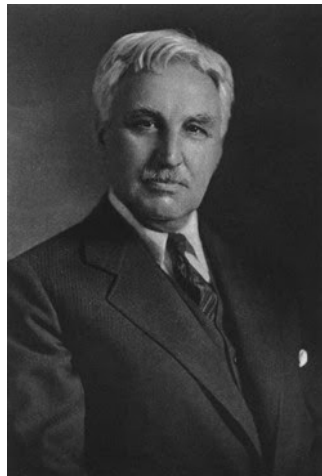
Cyrus Eaton (L) & Charles Eaton (R)



Congressman Eaton Signing UN Charter



Joseph Howe, Cyrus, & Charles Eaton  
(Cyrus' father and uncle)



At home in Watchung, New Jersey

## **Charles Aubrey Eaton** **Baptist Minister, New Jersey Congressman, and UN Charter Signatory**

Charles Aubrey Eaton was Cyrus Stephen Eaton's beloved uncle, friend, and mentor. Their roots in rural Pugwash, their committed work ethics, their shared Baptist heritage, the guidance and encouragement they received from educators and family, their ability to find sanctuary in the land, and their passion to use their intellect and ambition to improve the lot of humanity took these two from a small Canadian village to a global community.

Born in 1868, Charles was the youngest of eleven children parented by Stephen and Mary Eaton. One of his brothers was Joseph Howe Eaton, father of Cyrus. Since Charles was just fifteen years old when Cyrus was born in 1883, he was more brother than uncle.

Both Eaton families endured sorrow and disasters. There were deaths from diphtheria epidemics, a fire on Stephen's farm in Pugwash River, which necessitated a move to Pugwash Junction, where Cyrus and his family also relocated, and an overall downturn in the Maritime economy. It may well be that their resiliency in the face of tragedy was due to these early experiences in addition to their strong Baptist roots.

Daily life for both Charles (known affectionately as Charley) and Cyrus involved strenuous but enjoyable farm chores.

Charles recalled, "I cannot recall an unhappy day in all those golden years of childhood. In those primitive days it was taken for granted that everyone would pull his own weight, and in our family at least everyone did. I do not remember when or how I learned to milk a cow, or harness a horse, or yoke and drive a pair of oxen, or swing a scythe or axe, or tow and sail a boat, or plant, cultivate, and harvest the various farm crops.<sup>i</sup>

Charles attended school in Truro but returned to help on the farm after his father's shipbuilding business failed when steel replaced wood as construction material. His father departed for Colorado for a two-year stint in the mines to supplement his family's finances. Upon returning, he suffered a massive stroke. Charles became head of the household since his older siblings had farms and jobs of their own.

One day, Charles' self-confidence was sorely tested when he discovered his father unconscious, his mother desperately ill, and his young niece suffering from a terrible ear infection. At first, he panicked but then resolved to "win this fight, come hell or high water."<sup>ii</sup> He was able to heat up the freezing house, put goose grease in Annie's ears, press a hot cloth to relieve his mother's pain, and still get all the chores done: feeding the horses, milking the cows, and tending the rest of the livestock.

He recalled that he had "tapped the immeasurable reserve of moral energy, that potent stimulus of the will-to-win which lies hidden deep in the spirit of every normal man. I am convinced that ignorance of or disbelief in existence of the spiritual reserves explains most of the tragic and unnecessary failures in life."<sup>iii</sup>

To supplement their family income, fifteen-year-old Charles found work with a construction crew building a branch of the railroad with a route off the main line through Pugwash. Always resourceful, Charles figured out a way to save the workers time by attaching multiple carts together that were piled high with the trees that the construction workers had chopped down. He earned 25 cents per cart and felt like a capitalist. Quickly, he was promoted to be in charge of the entire dumping procedure and brought home a much-needed \$20 per week to his mother.

While attending Amherst Academy (1884-1886), he worked in a shoe store and as a store clerk. He took one small trunk with him.

Charles recalled, “It was not an impressive and elaborate inventory. My school books, the *New Testament*, a clean shirt or two, a pair of overalls. After paying my fare from Thompsons Station at Amherst, I had a 25-cent piece left as my entire monetary capital. Measured by modern standards, I was traveling light.”

Receiving his B.A. in 1890, Charles found his calling for the ministry at Acadia University in Wolfville. He landed a job preaching for \$1.20 at a small local church, but his first preaching job was short-lived due to lack of ideas for sermons.<sup>iv</sup> He co-edited the college newspaper, which prepared him for his later work as a newspaper editor.

On one occasion, Charles gave up his room to some Baptist delegates in town for a conference. His landlord was so impressed by his generosity of spirit that he provided a complete scholarship for him to attend Acadia University for four years. Arthur Dickey, later Attorney General of Canada, offered Charles work as a clerk in a law office for 25 cents an hour. His diligence paid off and brought him other clerical work, allowing him the luxury of buying new clothes and renting a house where he brought his mother and young orphaned niece Annie to live with him in town. He began to lean toward a career in law.

After graduating from Acadia University in Wolfville in 1890 with high honors, Charles enrolled in the Andover Newton Theological Seminary in Massachusetts and became pastor for the First Baptist Church in Natick, Massachusetts, from 1895 to 1901. His outreach to the community, his rugged good looks, and his congeniality soon filled the pews with attentive parishioners. In 1895, he married Marion Parlin, daughter of a wealthy merchant and deacon, and they raised six children. Charles became a US citizen that same year. Eventually, he earned his masters from McMaster University in 1896. He was awarded a DD by Baylor University in 1899 and Acadia University in 1909 and a LL.D from McMaster in 1916.

For his next ministry, he accepted a position as pastor in Bloor Street Church, Toronto, Canada, from 1901 to 1909. Charles reached out to the larger community. During Easter week, he invited speakers from different faiths and representatives from labor unions to participate in the evening programs. His ideology led him and Reverend A.J. Vining to help establish the First Congress of the National Baptist convention in Winnipeg. Their mission was to nurture opportunities to connect Christianity to social problems in the communities and in the world. After being elected secretary of the convention by its 250 participants, Eaton delivered the closing address. “The plight of the poor and other pressing problems had to be approached from a national perspective. No longer can any nation live unto itself...We rise and fall together.”<sup>v</sup> Inclusivity was central to his beliefs.

A local newspaper described Charles Eaton’s energizing preaching from the pulpit.

“He is a striking man to look at, with a face singularly attractive. He is dark, with deep brown eyes, raven black hair and a black mustache. His features are aglow with expression the whole of the time he is speaking, and his voice is vibrant and telling.”

He earned additional income by writing for *The Globe*, working on the editorial staff. “At one time he went abroad as a special correspondent for *The Globe*. Dr. Eaton was often urged to enter politics, being famous as an eloquent speaker, but he never hesitated in following”<sup>vi</sup> his chosen path during those early years of ministry.

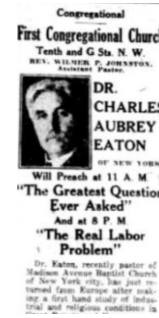
In 1920, Charles published *For Troubled Hearts*, his collected sermons from Bloor Street Church in Toronto. He wrote, “The fundamental idea of our American civilization is this: any man who has the stuff in him can, by his own energy, thrift, industry and courage, rise to any height he may choose. His only limit is his own weakness.”<sup>vii</sup>



Charles Eaton & J. D. Rockefeller



Charles & Cyrus



Controversial Speaker

A natural storyteller and an inspirational speaker, Charles became the minister from 1901 to 1909 at the Euclid Avenue Baptist Church in Cleveland, Ohio, where one of his parishioners was John D. Rockefeller. They forged a life-long friendship. Charles urged the wealthy industrialist to understand that “the wealthy were stewards, not owners, of their wealth which was to be used for the benefit of mankind.”<sup>viii</sup> He influenced Rockefeller to become a philanthropist and to create the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research which later grew into the world-famous Rockefeller University. Cyrus took his uncle’s sermons to heart and became a life-long philanthropist, who funded conferences at Thinkers Lodge, helped rebuild Pugwash after its fires, financed the building of schools, and provided scholarships to assist many students to attend university.

Absorbed in the Josephine Mission that his church operated, Charles, said, “Only the very poorest of the people live in this neighborhood – girls who toil long hours in the cigar factories... men and women whose homes abound in most abject poverty. We try to reach them all, to lift them up.” Undoubtedly, Charles’ determination to assist these people had roots in his family’s struggles and poverty. The Baptist minister from Pugwash opposed the typical family pews and instigated open seating “resulting in the people from the poorest classes rubbing shoulders with the very rich.”<sup>ix</sup> His men’s club numbered over 600 members, Christians and non-Christians. In downtown Cleveland, he organized noonday meetings, where he used humor and slang as well as a band playing marches and waltzes, to welcome large crowds and expose them to the words of Christ.

His next ministry was at the Madison Avenue Church in New York City from 1909 to 1919. He was a forceful speaker with deep spiritual beliefs, and his priority was to help the community people in need. Adjacent to his church, he had a six-story building constructed and helped provide jobs, housing, recreational facilities and gardens to the people who lived in tenements and boarding houses. In 1916, “Dr. Eaton felt under obligation to ... [address] the spilt awakening that had grown because of the war and some discussion was in the church concerning his opinions on this subject. He promptly resigned, but the church immediately called a meeting of all those who objected to his public activities, refused to accept his resignation and gave him absolute freedom to press his ideas.”<sup>x</sup>

During his tenure as a minister in New York, he bought a dairy farm in Watchung, New Jersey. “Life at Sunbright Farm was lively and fulfilling. The milk house was built, and the dairy business was underway. Maintaining sixty-five cows, Sunbright Dairy turned out quality milk for the area. All of the six children helped with the work on the farm.”<sup>xi</sup>

From 1919 until 1924, Charles again worked as a journalist and became editor of *Leslie’s Weekly*.<sup>xii</sup> As head of the national service section of the Emergency Fleet Corporation, he was responsible to improve the morale of the shipyard workers. He inspired the workers to build large numbers of ships. Searching for “a larger ministry,” he ran for Congress and was elected in New Jersey to the House of Representatives. He served fourteen terms from

1924 until 1952 in New Jersey's 4th district, helping navigate our country through the tumultuous years of the Great Depression and World War II.

Always, Charles put first the well-being of his parishioners, his New Jersey constituents, and the peoples devastated by World War II. He was chosen to be one of the signers of the original United Nations Charter, the international organization's foundation treaty on June 26, 1945. A close advisor to President Roosevelt and Truman, he was instrumental in "shepherding" the Marshall Plan and the Truman Doctrine through the House of Representatives in his role as chairman of the United States House Committee on Foreign Affairs. "With a Democratic president and a Republican congress, the chairmanship was an especially powerful and influential post. He achieved the passage of every piece of legislation that he sponsored."<sup>xiii</sup>

The Marshall Plan was intended to rebuild the economies and spirits of Western Europe devastated by the enormous loss of lives and massive destruction of World War II.<sup>xiv</sup> Marshall believed that in order to restore political stability, it was crucial to assist in the revitalization of national economies. Marshall also believed that political stability in Western Europe was crucial to containing the advances of communism in that region.

"Dr. Eaton believed that God was moving the world into a neighborhood of peace and justice. As a pastor and national leader, he asserted this belief in the inclusive love of God, which included all the world's peoples. His signing of the Charter of the United Nations on behalf of the United States was a witness to this creed."

Charles and his nephew Cyrus followed similar life paths, from their education to being mentored by John D. Rockefeller and becoming US citizens, to committing to their careers (albeit in different fields), and finally to focusing energy on peace activism and the betterment of humanity. These two men led parallel lives. Cyrus followed in his Uncle Charles' footsteps and was encouraged and nurtured by him. Their dynamic careers were tempered by their common choice to settle on cattle farms that nourished their souls and by their passion for learning that energized their spirits.

They remained life-long friends, often spending time together at Thinkers Lodge, Acadia Farms, and Cyrus's summer home in Deep Cove until Charles' death in 1953 at the age of 85, twenty days after his retirement from the House of Representatives. Both men were uncompromising in their efforts to seek peace and end war.

<sup>i</sup> *Prophet in the House: A Biography of Charles Aubrey Eaton* by J. Ronald Miller, Community Church Press, Chicago, 1993, preface. (Ronald Miller, who served at Wilson Memorial Church for 45 years, took a year off from his work to research and write this book assisted by his wife, Lonnie. Although he did not know Charles Eaton, he was friends with his children. He and his wife are stewards of many of Eaton's letters, which is where Ronald gleaned much of his information and quotations. Mrs. Miller graciously gave me permission to use his book.

<sup>ii</sup> *Prophet in the House* by J. Ronald Miller, Community Church Press, Chicago, 1993, p. 11

<sup>iii</sup> *Prophet in the House* by J. Ronald Miller, Community Church Press, Chicago, 1993, p. 12

<sup>iv</sup> "A Canadian Who Speaks Out," Beatrice Redpath, *MacLean's Magazine*, August 1917

<sup>v</sup> *Prophet in the House* by J. Ronald Miller, Community Church Press, Chicago, 1993, pp. 35, 38, 46

<sup>vi</sup> "A Canadian Who Speaks Out," Beatrice Redpath, *MacLean's Magazine*, August 1917

<sup>vii</sup> *For Troubled Hearts*, Charles Aubrey Eaton, The Poole Printing Co., 1920, Reprinted Forgotten Books, London, 2015

<sup>viii</sup> *Prophet in the House* by J. Ronald Miller, Community Church Press, Chicago, 1993, p.40

<sup>ix</sup> *Prophet in the House* by J. Ronald Miller, Community Church Press, Chicago, 1993, pp. 43, 44

<sup>x</sup> "A Canadian Who Speaks Out," Beatrice Redpath, *MacLean's Magazine*, August 1917

<sup>xi</sup> *Prophet in the House* by J. Ronald Miller, Community Church Press, Chicago, 1993, p. 50-52

<sup>xii</sup> *Prophet in the House* by J. Ronald Miller, Community Church Press, Chicago, 1993, Preface

<sup>xiii</sup> The Marshall Plan, The George C. Marshall Foundation

<sup>xiv</sup> *Prophet in the House* by J. Ronald Miller, Community Church Press, Chicago, 1993, Preface



## Thinkers Lodge



In 1929 Cyrus Eaton purchased Pineo Lodge and hired Andrew Cobb to renovate it.



## Thinkers Lodge Interior



The Great Room



Joseph Rotblat's Bedroom



Cyrus Eaton's Bedroom



Living Room with Nobel Peace Prize and Lenin Peace Prize



Gift Shop (former dining room)

## **Thinkers Lodge – History of Additions and Renovations Pineo Home Transformation From B & B to Thinkers Retreat to National Historic Site**

Over two-hundred years ago, the home now called Thinkers Lodge was built, one of the earliest homes in Pugwash. Located on the northern end of Water Street, it looks out at the Northumberland Strait at the mouth of the Pugwash River Estuary. Today, this national historic site welcomes visitors and hosts conferences, workshops, and weddings.

An early settler of Pugwash was Jacomiah Seaman, Sr, a Loyalist emigrated from Long Island, New York, who was granted lands by the British Crown to compensate for loss of property during the American Revolution.<sup>i</sup> Two of his sons, Abraham (a harbormaster and tavern owner) and Stephen, likely purchased the land where Thinkers Lodge stands from three Mi'kmaq in 1802. The original house was built around 1807.<sup>ii</sup> Initially, it was a 26-foot by 34-foot rectangular center hallway.

A dispute about the ownership of the land between Roach, Morse, and Seaman who was suffering from financial problems continued over eleven years until 1828, and Stephen Seaman's family was evicted from the house in 1817. In 1818, David Sampson Pineo (1770-1838) purchased from Roach and Morse the Old Stephen Seaman House, "which was still one of two or three dwellings on the east side of Pugwash Harbour."<sup>iii</sup> The purchase price for the land and house was to be paid in five annual installments of 100 pounds. David moved his wife and five children into the "harbor-front" home. These pioneers took great risks, so financial difficulties were not uncommon.<sup>iv</sup>

After David suffered economic setbacks, his son, Henry Gesner Pineo (1798-1874) acquired the house and called it The Homestead. He married Abraham Seaman's daughter, Harriet Seaman (1809-1885). They gifted the house to their daughter Mary Sophie (Pineo) Clay (1836-1908) and her husband Rev. Dr. Edwin Clay (1822-1884) probably in the mid 1800s. Some believe that Henry Pineo actually built the house new for his daughter Mary Sophie and had previously lived in a smaller neighboring home.<sup>v</sup> Before Henry became a successful merchant, shipbuilder and member of the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia, he "recalled the difficult times of his youth when the Pineos lived in very poor conditions and how, instead of studying at school, he worked amongst laborers cutting trees, suffering privations, ploughing, fishing and trading." Overcoming adversity, Henry Pineo modeled hard work, responsibility, and commitment to Pugwash.

After Dr. Clay's death in 1884, his wife Mary Sophie turned Pineo Lodge over to her son Fred who sold the house to his brother, Dr. Henry Pineo Clay whose second wife Mrs. Leila Moran Clay, after his premature death in 1907, decided to live with a daughter in British Columbia. Leila sold the house through an agent to Cyrus Eaton in 1928.<sup>vi</sup> In 2018, descendent Melanie Clay-Smith shared how her Uncle Mike Clay, born in 1898, spent his summers at the Lodge as a child.

Cyrus also purchased for \$3500 Frank Allan's the lobster-canning factory adjacent to Pineo Lodge. Allan lived across the way on Water Street in a house that burned. Eventually, Eva Webb, Cyrus's sister, built her home on that property. She gifted that lovely yellow home to her grandson, Paolo Brenciaglia.

Pineo Lodge had a central doorway with a gabled dormer, flanked by bay windows on each side. The original rooms were probably what is now the current gift shop, Joseph

Rotblat's room, the staircase you see upon entering the front of the house and the two bedrooms with sloping ceilings at the top of the stairs.

Around 1860, the first one and one-half story addition with dormers on the top floor was built on the east side of the house, producing an L-shaped structure. It has been suggested that the kitchen might have been a tiny house that was moved here. The other rooms included Anne Eaton's room, the staircase and the bedroom at the top of the stairs. Around 1880, another story on the west side of the main house was added, which is now Cyrus Eaton's room, the staircase next to it, and the bedroom above it.

When the devastating fires of 1928 and 1929 consumed much of Pugwash, Cyrus returned to help rebuild the village of his youth. He hired local residents in need of work to remove the debris of the burnt Empress Hotel, wharves, and shops on Water Street. They carted in soil and landscaped the land to create Eaton Park for the residents to enjoy all year round and to host the Canada Day celebrations. "Local people contributed what they could – cash and labour of course, one offer of 3 days of trucking and, perhaps more interesting 21 different residents volunteered a "team and driver" for a total of 124 days!" In 1929, Cyrus decided what was formerly the Pineo property to a Nova Scotia non-profit called The Pugwash Park Commission incorporated by an act of the Legislature on April 16, 1929. Cyrus Eaton had additional plans to bring visitors to Pugwash, boost the economy and provide jobs. For example, he hoped to build a hotel near Lighthouse Point and a golf course. These goals were never accomplished.

After Cyrus acquired Pineo Lodge, he commissioned Andrew Cobb, the renowned Halifax architect, to renovate its seven bedrooms and bathrooms and to expand the Lodge. Cobb added the great room, the verandah, a living room and a library. Due to his skill, the many additions blended together to produce a coherent whole and maintain the simple elegance of the original colonial house.

The Lodge operated as a Bed and Breakfast from 1931 to 1954 and the nearby "Lobster Factory" operated as The Pagweak Tea Room. Cyrus's sister Eva Webb, who owned a sheep farm and lived in the yellow house across the street, ran the B & B. It maintained a reputation for providing wonderful accommodations and excellent food until after the Second World War. In 1948, it cost \$5 to stay in a room at Pineo Lodge, 60 cents for breakfast, 75 cents for lunch, and \$1.50 for dinner at the dining hall.<sup>vii</sup>

The house was furnished with English and Nova Scotian antiques. Visitors frequently ask if the furniture is original. Since the lodge's life as a B & B and later as a venue for conferences, the furnishings and hooked rugs have been replaced as needed.

In 1955, Cyrus Eaton decided to change the mission of the lodge. He envisioned establishing a sanctuary where educators, scientists, and innovative thinkers could gather, share conversations, and relax in the peaceful area adjacent to Northumberland Strait while enjoying wholesome meals. Conferences, workshops, retreats, and educational events have been held here continuously since 1955.

The most well-known conference held at the Lodge was the first Pugwash Conference on Science and World Affairs in 1957 which 22 scientists attended. They came from Canada, Communist Russia, Japan, Communist China, Poland, Germany, France, England, the United States, Hungary, and Australia. The ambiance of Thinkers Lodge, the courtesy of the staff and villagers, the graciousness of their host, Cyrus Eaton and his fiancée Anne Kinder Jones, as well as the serenity of the Northumberland Strait, contributed to the breaking down of barriers, and the creation of trust and authentic conversation. News reporters coined the phrase "Thinkers Lodge," which is derived from Auguste Rodin's statue called "The Thinker."

That first conference led to a Nobel Peace Prize in 1995 shared jointly by the Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs and Joseph Rotblat, its inspirational leader. Rotblat's Nobel Peace Prize medal is displayed at Thinkers Lodge in the same room where the Lenin Peace Prize awarded to Cyrus Eaton in 1960 resides. The Canadian Federation Peace Award given in 1979 to Cyrus and his wife Anne is in Anne Eaton's room.

Sometime after 1960, the library and secretary's office were combined into one room, while the deck and pergola were added outside this new larger living room. Also, the double windows installed by Cobb were replaced by double French doors opening to the new deck. Originally, few windows would have looked out onto the Northumberland Strait because the harsh cold winters would have made heating difficult. If you had spent all day on the sea, the view of the sea was not as important as staying warm. According to the renovators in 2009, Andrew Cobb moved every single window to a slightly different place.

In 1996, an electrical fire ignited Thinkers Lodge. After firefighters from four towns battled the blaze, villagers formed a line from the back of the house to the Lobster Factory and passed hand-over-hand all the furniture, rugs, books, lamps, and treasures to safety. Bob Messenger, Lisa Betts, Wayne Smith, and Craig Mundle are four of the many firefighters who helped save the Lodge. A debt of gratitude is owed the firefighters and villagers, many of whom had never set foot in the Lodge.

In 2009, the three-year renovation of Thinkers Lodge began. Funding was provided through Canada's Economic Action Plan and Parks Canada's Cost Sharing Program which contributed towards a conservation project aimed at stabilizing the exterior of the Thinkers Lodge site. Additional funding partners grew to include Nova Scotia Department of Economics Development, Atlantic Canada Opportunities Agency, Nova Scotia Department of Tourism, Heritage and Culture, the Municipality of Cumberland County and others. The Pugwash Park Commission and the Cumberland Regional Economic Development Association worked closely with local Cumberland and Pugwash residents to make initial restoration plans. Much of the money allocated for construction was spent in the Cumberland region.

A full-size concrete floor basement replaced the earthen, rocky shallow basement. Remedial foundation work was done. Phil McLaren was in charge of rebuilding the basement. The basement was a dirt and rock cellar that had low ceilings. Staff recalled that it was creepy to go down there. Phil's crew dug it out by hand with shovels. They transported the dirt in buckets, then they jacked the house up and poured new concrete walls about three feet below the actual house. Stonemasons came from Spring Hill. In keeping with maintaining historical integrity, they saved the original stones, numbered each one, and then re-mortared these stones and fitted them around the exterior of the house where they originally had been.

The Lodge's six chimneys were rebuilt from the roof up. The decks were replaced. Repairs were made to the dormer windows. The roof was replaced and re-shingled with western cedar and asphalt shingles. In 2011, Joey Gilbert worked with Rafes Construction Company from Parrsboro who were hired to replace the cedar shingles on the roof.<sup>viii</sup> They had to use galvanized nails and stainless-steel staples, which didn't rust. Because the cedar gutters were rotten, they replaced them with new cedar gutters and rain downspouts: hollowed-out cedar logs. The crew painted each section of the house as they worked on it.

Inside, damaged plaster was repaired, the walls and ceilings were repainted, and the wood stripped and repainted. The tubs and sinks were enameled, and the wiring and plumbing updated. Gary Fields<sup>ix</sup> from Apple River helped tear down plaster ceilings and replace them with dry wall in the room where the Nobel Peace resides. They crack-filled and

painted the ceiling. They took down book shelves and built the shelves to hold the Nobel Peace Prize. Gary replaced the wall adjacent to the porch. Next, he helped tear out the wall near the Great Room and restudded and insulated it before replacing the window.

The restoration of Thinkers Lodge was completed in 2011 and enhanced with interpretive displays that help tell the story of how history was made here. The Lobster Factory was renovated in 2013. Fund-raising to restore the Staff House is on-going.

An interesting side note to this story is the connection of Levi Eaton, the ship builder, and Cyrus Eaton's family to the Pineo family. Levi Eaton's wife (Sarah Bigelow) was a sister-in-law to Mary Ann Seaman, wife of Sarah's brother, John Bigelow Jr. Mary's sister, Harriet Sophia Seaman, married Henry G. Pineo, whose father, David Sampson Pineo, acquired the Pineo Lodge from the Seaman family when they fell upon hard times.<sup>x</sup> Three of Levi Eaton's siblings married Bigelow children. It is apparent that via marriage, relatives of Levi Eaton and his great nephew Cyrus lived in the Pineo house that became Thinkers Lodge. However, neither Levi Eaton or Cyrus Eaton lived there as is sometimes claimed. Cyrus used to stay at the Lodge during conferences.

Currently, Thinkers Lodge is open to visitors mid-June to early September from 9:30 to 4:30 and by appointment. Conferences, workshops, and retreats are held here, bringing together educators, scientists, peace-makers, and others to share ideas and take them back to inspire their home communities. This historic site is also a lovely venue for weddings.

Please share with volunteers any stories you have about Thinkers Lodge, the Lobster Factory, the events held here, and the people who worked here. Please share with us any additional information or corrections you have about Thinkers Lodge and this historic site.

---

<sup>i</sup> *Old Pugwash Families* by James F. Smith, as published in *The Oxford Journal*, Oxford, Nova Scotia, The North Cumberland Historical Society, June 1985

<sup>ii</sup> *The History of Pugwash* by James F. Smith, the North Cumberland Historical Society, 1978, Pugwash, Nova Scotia

<sup>iii</sup> *Old Pugwash Families* by James F. Smith, NCHS, June 1985

<sup>iv</sup> Vivian Godfree email, April 20, 2018

<sup>v</sup> *ibid.*

<sup>vi</sup> *Old Pugwash Families* by James F. Smith, NCHS, June 1985

<sup>vii</sup> Original bill at Pineo Lodge, MSS 3913 Cyrus S Eaton Papers, Western Reserve Historical Society, Cleveland, Ohio

<sup>viii</sup> Joey Gilbert Interview by Cathy Eaton, Summer 2015

<sup>ix</sup> Gary Fields Interview by Cathy Eaton, Summer 2015

<sup>x</sup> *The History of Pugwash* by James Smith, the North Cumberland Historical Society, Pugwash, Nova Scotia, 1978



Thinkers Lodge, 1957



Tall Ship Passing Thinkers Lodge, 2017  
Canada's 150<sup>th</sup> Birthday

## Andrew Cobb – Halifax Architect

In 1929, Cyrus Eaton commissioned Andrew Randall Cobb to design the renovations and expansion of Pineo Lodge, which in 1957 acquired the name of Thinkers Lodge. Andrew Cobb was born in Brooklyn, New York, son of an American father and a Canadian mother. After his father died when Cobb was fifteen, he and his mother settled in Greenwich, Kings County in her home province of Nova Scotia. He completed his schooling in nearby Horton School and later attended Acadia University. He won a scholarship to the School of Architecture at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology where he earned BS and MS degrees (1904). Next, he worked for several years in Cleveland, Ohio, where it is likely he met Cyrus Eaton. From 1907 to 1909 he attended the École des Beaux Arts in Paris. During his vacations, he "toured the continent," studying the architecture in Italy, France and England<sup>i</sup>

In addition to designing the renovations for the Pineo Lodge, Cobb designed the Margaret King School in Pugwash Junction, which opened in 1930, Cyrus Eaton’s summer home in Deep Cove on Mahone Bay, and many university buildings at Dalhousie, Acadia and Mount Allison. The cupola he designed for King’s College resembles the one above Margaret King School.

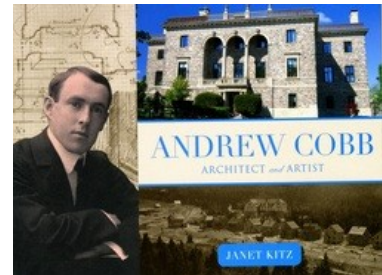
In his day, Cobb was one of the most renowned architects in Atlantic Canada and one of the first élèves of the École des Beaux Arts to practice architecture in the region. His homes and buildings are famous for their exterior aesthetic appeal, comfortable interiors, well-crafted details and built-in furniture. “When it came to domestic structures, Cobb’s signature style was the Craftsman type. Typical features are his shingled exterior, steeply pitched roofs, dormer windows, and verandas under an extended roof overhang support by square pillars.”<sup>ii</sup> Cobb incorporated many of these features in Eaton’s summer home in Deep Cove.



Eaton’s summer home in Deep Cove, NS; it burned in 2015

Margaret King School

He designed many elegant houses in Halifax and Bedford, as well as nearly 200 from 1923 to 1925 in the town of Corner Brook, located on the western shores of Newfoundland and Labrador. “They are often recognizable by his signature eyebrow windows on their sloping roofs. However, he was also adept at designing on a large scale, as is evidenced by his masterpiece, the University of King’s College, constructed on the Studley campus of Dalhousie from 1928 to 1931. He worked in the classical and arts-and-crafts traditions to produce the extraordinary range of structures that remain his legacy throughout the Atlantic provinces.”<sup>iii</sup>



Pineo Lodge 1929 expanded by Cobb

Pineo Lodge Becomes Thinkers Lodge

Architect Andrew Cobb

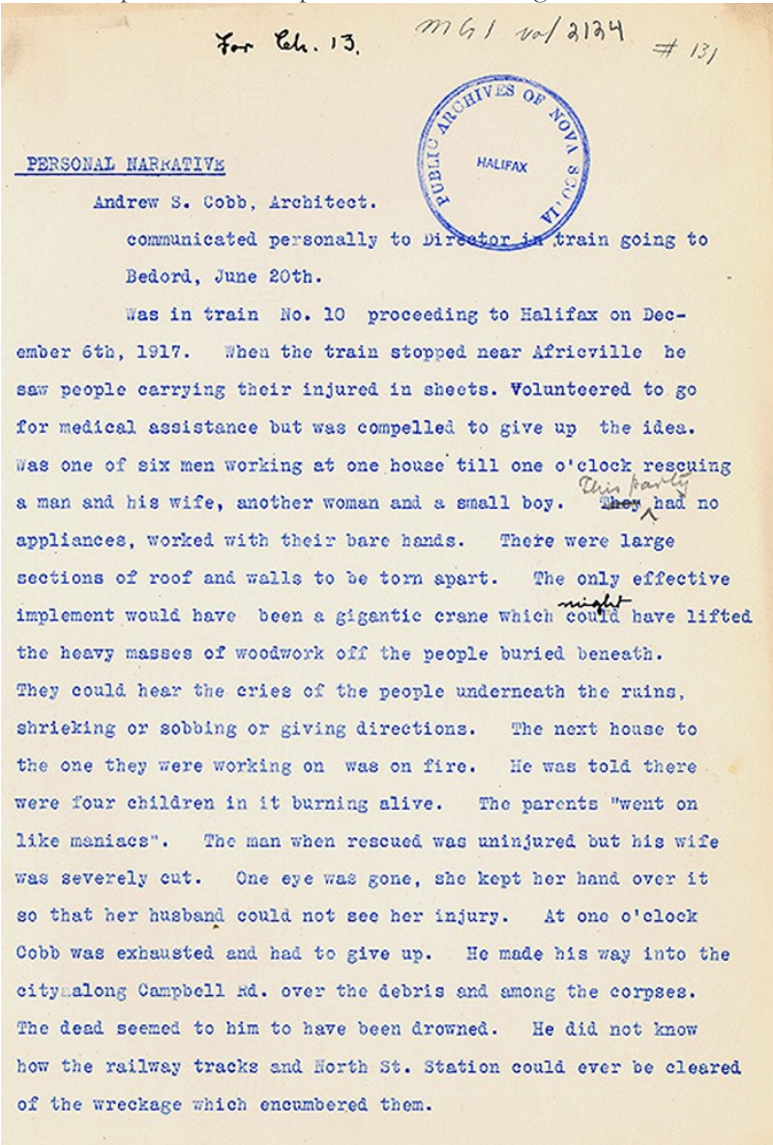
Cobb tragically died in a bus accident many years after he helped rescue victims of the 1917 Halifax Explosion. His narrative describing his heroic endeavors is below.

### 1917 Halifax Explosion and Andrew Cobb

“At 9:05 on the morning of December 6, 1917, during World War I in the harbor of Halifax in the Canadian province of Nova Scotia, the most devastating manmade explosion in the pre-atomic age occurred when the *Mont Blanc*, a French munitions ship, exploded 20 minutes after colliding with another vessel. The massive explosion killed

more than 1,800 people, injured another 9,000—including blinding 200—and destroyed almost the entire north end of the city of Halifax, including more than 1,600 homes. The resulting shock wave shattered windows 50 miles away, and the sound of the explosion could be heard hundreds of miles away.”<sup>iv</sup> One is tempted to imagine that some of the homes Andrew Cobb later designed in Halifax rose out of the ashes of the explosion.

Andrew Cobb, while on a train to Halifax on this day, witnessed the destruction and devastation of the explosion. He recounted his efforts to assist some of the victims. You can imagine how this destruction and horror was magnified in World War II when the United States dropped atomic bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, Japan. Hundreds of thousands of people were killed, maimed, and sickened. The Pugwash Conferences of Science and World Affairs have worked since 1957 to eliminate the devastating possibility of future atomic bombs from being dropped. Andrew Cobb is an example of how one person can make a significant difference in the lives of others.



<sup>i</sup> Andrew Randall Cobb, ARCA, FRIBA  
<sup>ii</sup> *The Architecture and Planning of the Townsite Development Corner Book 1923-1925*, Richard Symonds, The Heritage Foundation of Newfoundland and Labrador  
<sup>iii</sup> "Andrew Cobb: Halifax's Celebrity Architect" (review of Janet Kitz book *Andrew Cobb: Architect and Artist*, 2014), Herald Lifestyles, December 19, 2014  
<sup>iv</sup> The Great Halifax Explosion, This Day in History, Dec 6



# Transformation of Allan Lobster Canning Factory to Pagweak Tearoom to Lobster Factory Dining Hall



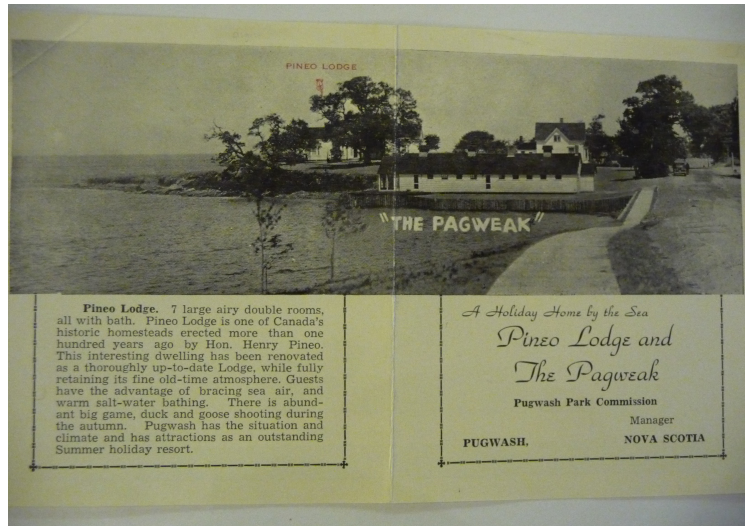
Frank Allan's lobster factory resembled this one



Glorious sunset



Storm damage 2004



Pineo Lodge and the Pagweak Tearoom welcomed guests from 1931 to 1954



Fierce storms batter the Lobster Factory, 2015  
 Photo by Ian Murray hangs in Lobster Factory  
 (Wallace River Photography)



Sibley Family-Built Chairs

## Lobster Factory: Transformation to Dining Hall

Come in. Set a spell in the Lobster Factory. If you listen carefully, you might hear the far distant chatter of lobster meat packers or the most recent lecture on climate change or perhaps the vows of a bride and groom. You might hear the squawk of a soaring gull, the wind rattling masts of a tall ship, or Joseph Rotblat reminding you to remember your humanity.

Look outside and cast your eyes out the strait as far as you can see. Imagine the billowing storm clouds, the rough sea, the chill wind blasting through your oilskin slicker and soaking you from relentless stinging rain. Your arms ache and your body slumps because you have hauled in hundreds of sixty-pound traps. You have a family to feed. Perhaps your sons or neighbors are in other small crafts that you catch a glimpse of as you take a brief break to eat breakfast. Another day, the sea might be calm, and the puffy clouds might float across a vivid blue sky. Perhaps you are chatting to your shipmate or pointing out a sailing vessel fully rigged. Perhaps you can see Prince Edward Island in the distance. Hours later, exhausted, you return to port to begin the arduous process of unloading your catch.

The one-story shingled building between Water Street and the shoreline in Pugwash was built in the early 1920s by Frank Allan as a Lobster Canning Factory, then transformed into the Pagweak Tea Room adjacent to the Pineo Lodge in 1930 and a Dining Hall in 1955. It is now called the Lobster Factory. Originally, the point of land it resides on would have jutted out farther into the Northumberland Strait.

For centuries, Mi'kmaq Indians fished these shores for lobster. In the late 1800s and early 1900s, thousands of lobstermen of European descent ventured out, often in hazardous weather in small boats from the villages of Wallace, Port Howe, Malagash, Northport, and of course, Pugwash.<sup>i</sup> Typically, two men manned each boat and fished about 200 traps. They earned 40 to 50 cents per 100 lobsters.<sup>ii</sup> The catch was unloaded on docks and carried inside the canning factories that dotted the shorelines. Then young women, often Acadians from New Brunswick, picked the meat from the shells, washed it, and packed it into cans. Next, the cans were heated in boiling water; a tiny hole in each can, later plugged, released the steam. By the early 1930s, most of the small canning factories closed, and the lobster processing industry was consolidated in Pictou. The entire lobster industry changed when a demand for live lobsters controlled the market. Hard as it is to believe, at one time eating lobster was considered poor men's fare.

The land the Lobster Factory sits on originally belonged to Stephen Seaman and was purchased by David Simpson Pineo in 1815. The Seamans in 1807 and then the Pineos starting in 1815 lived in the adjacent house now known as Thinkers Lodge.<sup>iii</sup> As documented in an old postcard, several other structures dotted the landscapes, probably barns and sheds.



Frank and Margaret <sup>iv</sup>



Gilbert Allen & 1<sup>st</sup> car in Pugwash



Hester, Beryl, Jack, Allan, Sheryl & Pam

In 1922 when Frank Allan “bought his brother’s lobstering business, he had to tear down parts of a large existing building on the lot, and those parts he kept (four good rooms), he used to house his female factory workers for several years.... Frank had about four boats which he provisioned.”<sup>v</sup> Frank built this Lobster Canning Factory on Water Street as well as several others possibly on Crescent Beach and on the Gulf Shore on the Northumberland Strait.

Allan was second youngest of sixteen children all born in the twenty years between 1865 and 1885. In a 2015 interview, his daughters Hester Allan and Beryl Arab described how he hired additional lobstermen who owned their own boats to bring in their catch. Frank took over brother, Silver's lobster business. Two of his sons worked with him. Gilbert N. Allen owned first car, an EMF Touring Car, 234<sup>th</sup> car in Nova Scotia. Silver built what became Mundle Funeral Home.

Bruce Allan was a mechanic for the boats, and Maxwell worked with him until he injured his leg from an accident with a rake. Maxwell became the harbor master who supplied incoming ships with food and supplies. In the early years, men rowed dories out to the traps. Later, lobstermen used sailboats and then lobster boats similar to what you see chugging out the channel towards Prince Edward Island early in the morning.

Cyrus Eaton bought the Lobster Factory from Frank Allan after the 1928 and 1929 fires destroyed much of Pugwash. In the adjacent park, the magnificent Empress Hotel, warehouses, homes, and wharves had burned to rubble and ashes. He hoped to revitalize the community he loved so much and to provide employment for villagers out of work. For twenty-three years between 1931 and 1954, this building called the Pagweak Tea Room served as a dining hall to accommodate the guests of Pineo Lodge also acquired by Eaton. Guests were served meals or tea on white linens. Young wait staff were hired to serve while chefs cooked tasty food.

Black tables and chairs in the dining hall can still accommodate seventy to ninety guests. It is believed that they were the only existing complete set made by the Sibley family from Stewiacke, Nova Scotia. Some distinctive characteristics are the tapered feet, bent back posts which taper above the seat, arched slats, and mushroom-shaped finials. The Sibley family began designing and crafting chairs in 1820.<sup>vi</sup>

In 1955, Cyrus Eaton transformed the B & B into a retreat for educators, scientists, and other "thinkers." Chefs were hired to cook local cuisine featuring lobster, fresh fish, and beef as well as mouth-watering pastries and desserts. Conference attendees walked to "The Lobster Factory" dining hall for three meals a day. These sit-down occasions provided nourishing meals while diners relaxed and shared nourishing conversations. The friendly exchanges often became seeds for innovative problem-solving and proposals that changed the direction of a world headed toward nuclear conflict.

Bonnie Bond, co-owner with John Caraberis of Basic Spirit Pewter Co and the Peace Hall, shared that in the mid-seventies, the Lobster Factory hosted coffee houses featuring local and regional talent Harry Moore of Pugwash, Susan Arenburg of Amherst, and Catherine Brown of Moncton sang folk music.<sup>vii</sup> They charged admission and served snacks of granola, sesame seeds, and peanuts.

In 2004, a devastating ice storm blasted the interior of the Dining Hall. Ironically, this occurred on Cyrus's 121<sup>st</sup> birthday on December 28. The doors onto the wharf were battered open, and snow coated the wooden floors of the Lobster Factory. Fierce winds tumbled the furniture toward the fireplace, and many chairs and tables suffered serious injury.

The Lobster Factory was completely renovated and given a new lease on life in 2013. It is now an integral part of this national historic site. It was important to maintain structural/historical integrity by keeping the original floor plan and flooring. Construction workers surely appreciated the harsh conditions that lobster fishermen often faced decades earlier. Robbie Chown in 2016 interview described how during a terribly cold winter season, steel beams were placed under the building and jacked up simultaneously. Raising the Lobster Factory took careful coordination. Despite the care taken, a crack formed down the roof and the side due to the building's length. A concrete footing was poured underneath the building, which was moved several feet. Robbie, wielding a jackhammer, took out the middle chimney. Dismantling it and replacing it was time-consuming. The bank was reinforced with special material to prevent erosion. The kitchen was completely renovated. An old-fashioned oak icebox with metal hinges was replaced by modern appliances. New counters replaced a large central worktable. Code-approved sinks, modern stoves and a commercial dishwasher were installed.

On the enlarged rebuilt deck, local students constructed four cedar benches as well as the handicap ramp. In the adjacent Eaton park, visitors can relax in the Peace Garden that Pugwash students designed in collaboration with Community in Bloom members. After researching the Cold War, the Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs, and the push towards nuclear disarmament, they painted four benches: one honors Nobel Peace Prize recipient Joseph Rotblat, one honors Bertrand Russell, an author of the Russell-Einstein Manifesto, one honors Lenin Peace Prize recipient Cyrus Eaton, while the final bench honors the original 22 scientists from the 1957 conference. Art teacher Louise Cloutier supervised the design, model building, and art work.

Canadian author, Margaret Atwood, reported that her mother, also called Margaret, worked at the dining hall in the 1930s. Children’s writer, Joyce Killam Barkhouse, who was Margaret Atwood’s aunt, wrote, “I do remember the summer my sister Margaret worked as “pastry cook” at the Pagweak Tea Room. She was taking a two-year course at Mount Allison University in Household Economics. This was the summer ‘in between.’ At the end of the summer job, my other sister, Kay, volunteered to fetch Margaret home. Kay and friend Clara invited me to join them, and so we set off from Kentville to drive to Pugwash – a long and exciting adventure. This was the time of the Great Depression, so we took the tent for our overnight accommodation. We couldn’t afford to stay at Pineo Lodge but hoped to be given a place to pitch our tent as we could never have made the trip there and back in one day! I’ve read that the speed limit for a Model T Ford in 1929 was 45 miles an hour. We were in a Chevrolet, but it is certain we never broke that speed limit.” She recalled all her sister’s memories of her summer job were happy.

The Dining Hall provided summer jobs for young local residents before they returned to school in the fall. Some of the staff boarded in Pugwash. In a 2016 interview, Garth Mundle described working as a waiter in the Pagweak Tearoom in 1952. “I was the only male server in the dining hall. The rest were women. Alma Coulter, my mother's sister, was the chef. I was instrumental in organizing a protest when it was decided that in order to economize, the staff would not be served the food made in the kitchen. An Amherst fellow hosted a luncheon. I was going to talk to the manager. We traipsed up to the lodge and announced that if we were not allowed the regular food we would not serve the luncheon. We were going to go on strike. We must have got our way because we did serve lunch. The next morning, I was fired. I got a better job working as a groundskeeper” at Thinkers Lodge. After receiving his Doctor of Ministry degree, Mundle became principal of St. Stephen’s Theological College in Edmonton. Following his first retirement, he spent several years in international interim ministry and leading global education/exposure tours to Israel/Palestine, Egypt, Africa and India. He spent another semester as a volunteer in management and planning with hospitals in India.



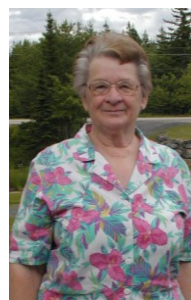
Margaret Atwood



Garth Mundle



Greta Dow



Mabel Schnare



Norma Wrigley

Greta Dow during 2016 interview said that she worked in the Dining Hall from 1949-1959 and became head waitress after a few years. She worked from 7am to 9pm, seven days a week, with two hours free in the afternoons. Her white uniform had to be starched and ironed. Her responsibilities included having the tables set properly and ensuring that the patrons were satisfied. The pay was \$25 a month. One year, the wait staff decided they weren’t making enough

money, so some of them wrote a letter to Cyrus Eaton requesting more pay. Nobody wanted to sign the letter, so Greta signed it. When she was serving Cyrus and a big group he had invited, he said “Your name is Mrs. Leahey. You are the one who signed the letter.” He gave them a raise of \$5 a month to \$30 a month.

Norma Smith Wrigley, daughter of Virginia Smith, described long hours of working in the Dining Hall. She recalled hauling out the hooked rugs and cleaning them as they hung on the railing. Other staff in 1959 were Myrna Dixon, Marilyn Reid, Shirley Dingle, Glenda Kent, Eileen Dixon, Beverley Dingle, and Marjorie MacKay.

In the 1960s, Anne Eaton asked Mabel Schnare from Deep Cove to help cook in the Dining Room. Frances McGuinness and Wanda Gates assisted. In 2010 interview, Mabel said her husband, Roy, caught haddock on the South Shore before driving the freshly-caught fish to Pugwash where Mabel fried it up for a large gathering. The next day, she used the haddock for fish chowder. Visitors enjoyed eating lobster caught nearby. One day, Mabel split all the lobsters for sixty diners.

She said that the kitchen was wonderful. She concentrated on the cooking the main courses while others prepped the vegetables and served. She often had tiring sixteen-hour days, arriving at six to fry the bacon and then cooking up people’s requests on a huge oil stove. Meals included roasted turkey and roast beef for lunches. The lamb for dinner was freshly killed by Leo Jamison, manager of Eva’s sheep farm. Food was stored in three refrigerators, and an island wired with outlets made prepping food easy.



Oak Ice Box



Prepping Table



Selby Clark (L)



Shelves for Dishes

In 2017, a former chef, Kathy Dean, recounted working in the kitchen under her father, Chef Selby Clark, who cooked for many conferences. Kathy recalled how in the kitchen, Selby demanded perfection of himself and his staff. He was a stickler for presentation, color, and taste. He insisted that each serving look identical. Kathy remembered sneaking an extra Brussels sprout on a plate. As soon as he noticed, without missing a beat, he threw the offending Brussels sprout to the side. He demanded that the kitchen be spotless. He wanted the food served hot and taken immediately to the guests.

Today, the Lobster Factory, in addition to providing meals for conference attendees, has many functions. Weddings and receptions are hosted here in this bucolic setting by the sea. The students hold their prom here in the spring. 50s dances, soirées, open mics as well as anniversary celebrations, yoga classes, and lectures all welcome the local community and visitors. Come set a spell and treat your taste buds, share a conversation, and breathe in the salty sea breezes blowing in from Northumberland Strait.

<sup>i</sup> *Stories from the Lobster Fishery of Cumberland’s Northern Shore* by Stephen Leahey, NCHS, 2005

<sup>ii</sup> “History of Lobster Fishing,” *Cape Breton News*, July 10, 2010.

<sup>iii</sup> *The History of Pugwash* by James F. Smith, NCHS, 1978

<sup>iv</sup> Photograph of Frank and Margaret Allan provided by Beryl Adams and Hester Allan

<sup>v</sup> *Stories from the Lobster Fishery of Cumberland’s Northern Shore* by Stephen Leahey, NCHS, 2005

<sup>vi</sup> “Sibley Furniture,” *Material Culture Review*, Nova Scotia Museum Furniture Collections

<sup>vii</sup> Bonnie Bond Interview by Cathy Eaton

## The Empress Hotel and Eaton Park: Cycle of Fires and Building (Benjamin Mattinson's Role in Pugwash –Told by Thelma Colbourne)

After the great fires of 1928 and 1929, Cyrus Eaton returned to visit Pugwash. The devastation to the families, businesses and homes caused by the blazing infernos must have chilled his heart. He felt compelled to help rebuild the village of his youth. As part of this effort, he hired contractors and farmers to level the burnt-out wharves and warehouses alongside Pugwash Harbour in order to create a park for the villagers to enjoy. Like Benjamin Mattinson, who built the Empress Hotel in 1918 on this site, Eaton recognized the beauty and serenity of Pugwash Harbour. Today, the park is named after Cyrus Eaton. Both Benjamin and Cyrus created jobs for the local labor force and helped the village prosper, and both men built schools for the village.

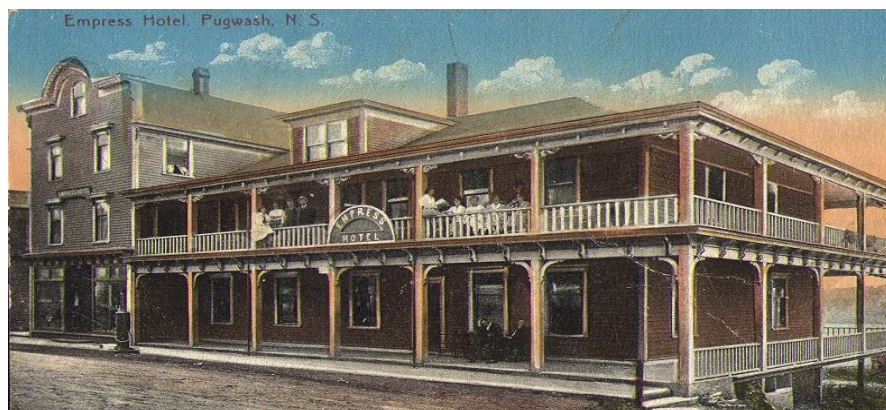


Ruins of the Empress Hotel -1928.



Eaton Park 2016

“The store to the left of the hotel was called The Murray Block. It was across from the Oddfellow’s Hall. The Ash Block was where the Village Commission is now. Both blocks burned.” The fires of 1928 and 1929 leveled much of Pugwash. According to October 5, 1983 article in the *Oxford Journal*, other buildings destroyed by the voracious fires were H. F. Elliott’s fish factory, Joe C. Benoit’s ice cream parlor, Orland Thompson’s electrical store, Daniel Sarson’s butcher shop, Wesley Cormier’s pool room and shoe repair, Charlie Woodlock’s ice cream parlor, Amos Mitchell’s cooperative store, The Oddfellows Hall, Borden’s clothing store, the post office, two houses, and stores owned by John T. Murray, Mrs. Alex Peers, and Mrs. John Ash.



Postcard of Empress Hotel on Water Street in Pugwash, Nova Scotia around 1925.



Before fire, this was the site of the Empress Hotel



Thelma Colbourne, Adele Wick & Mandy Jamieson

Thelma Colbourne, the granddaughter of Benjamin Mattinson, stands in Eaton Park where the majestic Empress Hotel once stood overlooking Pugwash Harbour. She is the daughter of Charles and Ivy Mattinson. In three separate interviews (2010, 2013, 2017), Thelma, a member of the North Cumberland Historical Society, shared the history of the Empress Hotel and recounted stories that capture her grandfather's perseverance in overcoming major personal tragedies caused by fires and a mine explosion in order to establish security and prosperity for his family and the town. Her story follows.

### **Local Farmers Create the Cyrus Eaton Park Pugwash Harbour**

“Cyrus Eaton recognized the natural beauty of Pugwash Harbour and its sunsets; he thought it was a perfect spot for a park. After the fires, he hired local farmers to come with their one-horse dump carts and dig, by hand, earth from the side of the hill where the salt terminal is now located. They carried it down and filled in the cellars of the burned-out buildings and also extended the shoreline considerably.”



Eaton Park 1930s



Peace Ground and Eaton Park 2016

The park stretched from Black Street to the Pineo Lodge, which was transformed in 1929 by the architect, Andrew Cobb, from the Pineo family home to the Pineo Lodge Bed and Breakfast run by Cyrus Eaton's sister, Eva Webb, and then the Thinkers Lodge in 1955.

The beauty of Pugwash Harbour must have inspired participants from different countries to trust each others as they examined the dangers of nuclear war and discussed a path forward to establish a safer world without nuclear weapons for generations to enjoy.



Cyrus Eaton in 1957 interview.



Conference participants stroll on shoreline  
Rabinovitch from US and Topchiev from Soviet Union

### Cyrus Eaton Park



Canada Day, July 1, 2013 – Stage at Eaton Park

Lasses danced, pipers piped, families picnicked, musicians performed before evening fireworks



### The Mattinson Brothers Learn the Construction Trade and Travel to Find Their Fortune Before Returning to Nova Scotia

“Benjamin Mattinson and his brother Dan went to Boston to learn carpentry and lumbering in the 1870s. In Boston, Benjamin met a Pugwash River girl, Mary Eliza Demings, who had worked at a spa for ten years. They returned to Pugwash River where they married. He settled in Thompson Station, which was on the new railway line, set up a lumbering business, and constructed a number of buildings. In the late 1870s, he and Dan decided to go to Colorado where tales of gold lured young men. After Mary Eliza became pregnant, they decided to return home. Originally Grandfather Mattinson thought it would be fun to travel by covered wagon, but then word came that the Indians were attacking covered wagon trains, so they traveled by train. Aunt Lilla, who was six-years-old during the trip, recounted years later how they were told that the Indians were going to attack the train, and the men were instructed to sit by the windows with their guns pointing out. The Indians came riding over the hill all paint and feathers and followed alongside the train for miles.



Neither group shot at each other, and eventually the Indians rode away. No one knew why they didn't attack except perhaps because the men were ready."

### **Overcoming Adversity**

"Grandfather Mattinson came back to Thompson Station from Colorado with his family. However, before too many years, sparks from his steam-fired mill caught the roof of the house on fire and eventually burned the mill, the house, and the lumber in the yard. So, Grandfather decided to go to Springhill and join his brother in the construction business because the Springhill Mine was a booming business. However, in 1891, there was an explosion in the mine, killing 130 men and boys. Springhill became a depressed community. Because Pugwash had suffered a number of devastating fires, Grandfather Mattinson figured Pugwash was a good place to set up business."

### **The Lumber Mill**

"They settled in Pugwash River near where Cyrus Eaton was born. My grandfather bought a piece of land on the water that was big enough to build his finishing mill and his house. He felt he could cut logs on the farm, raft them under the train bridge and hoist them up to his mill, which was two-stories high. On the bottom floor, logs were sawed into lumber. On the second floor were machines making shingles, windows, doors, floorboards, and all kinds of trims. All this was powered by a big steam engine. The noise was deafening. He used to say, 'He made everything in his mill for constructing a building except the nails, glass, and plaster.'"

### **The Deed to the Empress Hotel**

"My grandfather bought the land for the Empress Hotel. I found the deed at the archives in Amherst which described the boundary. It said, 'Start at Mr. Murray's wharf, go to a stake on Water Street, follow Water Street to the big rock, back to the shore, and follow the shoreline to Mr. Murray's wharf.' The land was located where Cyrus Eaton Park is now."

### **The Empress Hotel**

"The Empress Hotel was built in 1917 by my grandfather who was a contractor during the First World War. The hotel had an upper and lower veranda around three sides of the hotel so that the guests could view activities on the street or on the harbour. In the basement there were show rooms where travelling salesmen" displayed their boxes and trunks of goods that they brought in on the train. "They would set up shops in the basement, and local merchants would order or buy goods and sell merchandise to the public. The three-story part of the building was a store. My cousin who had polio was allowed to pick a special gift at Christmas from the toy store. The hotel was the only building in the early days with electricity. Grandfather installed a generator. At one time, he played the drums in the Salvation Army band. When they had outdoor services, he would invite them to stand in front of the hotel where he would put the outdoors lights on."

### **World War I Vets Return to Pugwash**

"My grandfather's son, George, was a soldier overseas. Men were coming home minus arms and legs. Grandfather was sure George would be maimed, so he decided to build a hotel where his son could sit at his desk and run the business. In fact, it was discovered in France that George was a millwright so he was taken out of the trenches and sent to Paris, where he spent the rest of the war installing and repairing steam engines. He came home

unhurt and really didn't need or wish to run a hotel. During the process of being sold to Alex and Adelaide Canfield and Mansour and Elizabeth (Canfield) Trenholm, the Empress Hotel burned to the ground in 1928 during the Pugwash fire."



George Mattinson returns to Pugwash (Photos courtesy of Thelma)

### **The Empress Hotel Burns: One Theory**

"There are different theories of how the fire started. My dad, Charles Mattinson, said that Mr. Murray's lobster shed became very smelly in the summer, and the local people were not very happy with it. It was located just above Mr. Murray's wharf next to the Empress Hotel at the intersection of Water Street and Black Street. His impression was that someone decided to get rid of the smell by 'accidently' igniting the shed. Unfortunately, the wind changed from going over the water to going toward the hotel. The shed burned, the Empress Hotel burned, and numerous buildings and houses on both sides of Water Street burned." A report in the *Oxford Journal* claimed the fire started on the roof of H. F. Elliott's fish factory.

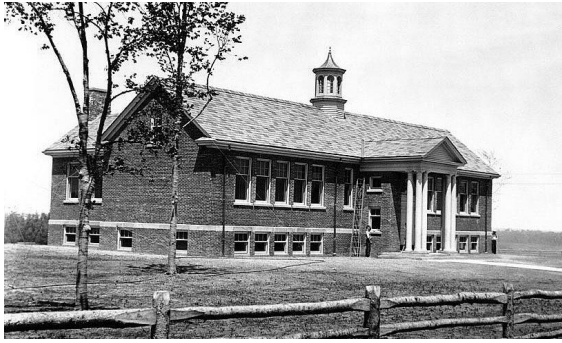
### **Mattinson Builds School House**

"The Pugwash School was also built by my grandfather. It was constructed on Queen Street on the same property as the present Cyrus Eaton elementary school. The previous wooden school burned around 1911. The new one was brick, most likely from the Pugwash brickyard. The school contained two classrooms upstairs and two downstairs. Primary 1 and 2 were downstairs on the right, while 3, 4, and 5 were downstairs on the left. Grades 6, 7, 8 were upper left while grades 9, 10, and 11 were upper right. Two people shared each seat. Desks had built-in inkwells, so each student bought their own bottle of ink. A central coal furnace heated the school. In a turret the principal pulled the rope to ring the bell."

"In 1940, Cyrus Eaton returned to Pugwash and improved the school. He installed central heating and washrooms, a home economics room and industrial arts classroom. On the second floor, he built a library and purchased wonderful books. The principal said it was the best library around. The same area also served as a science lab."

Clearly, Benjamin Mattinson and Cyrus Eaton were both generous benefactors of Pugwash and contributed to the growth of the town and the employment of its citizens.

# Margaret King School



Opens in 1930



Percy C. Black, Henry Munro  
Margaret King w/ Joseph Eaton (right)



Designed by Andrew Cobb & Funded by Cyrus Eaton



Falls Into Disrepair



Violet Williams (pictured with son Gordon)  
tried to preserve school building for community use



Model built by Gordon Williams



Violet Williams' 8 Sons  
Make 8 Windows on Cupola



Friends of Margaret King School Society Design Memorial



## Margaret King School

### Sherman Williams Describes the Margaret King School



**Opening Day, July 1, 1930**



**Sherman Williams**

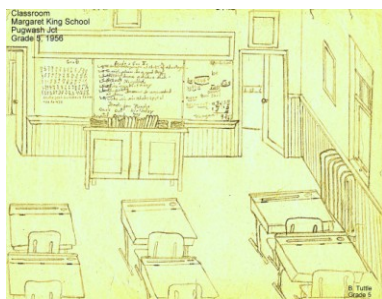


**Paolo Brenciaglia**

The Margaret King School, which would inspire its students and provide career paths, was an extraordinary contribution toward educating the young people of Pugwash Junction and high-school students of nearby communities. Compared to the one-room, rural schools that the students were accustomed to at that time, the Margaret King School was like going to school in a mansion. Its construction began in 1928 after the devastating Pugwash fires and was funded through the generosity of Cyrus S. Eaton (1883-1979), who commissioned Andrew R. Cobb, one of the most renowned architects in Atlantic Canada, to design and oversee the project.

Students began attending classes in the new, all brick building in February 1930. The official opening followed on July 1, 1930. This move brought an end to one-room school facilities where many of Pugwash Junction's citizens, including Cyrus Eaton, had received their early education. The new school was named after Mr. Eaton's favorite teacher, Miss Margaret L. King. At the opening, she was a special guest of honour. Her signatures in the guest section of the school registers record that she made other visits to the school.

The Margaret King School was well-equipped and able to provide enhanced educational opportunities for students of the area from Pugwash River, Conns Mills, Hartford, Middleborough, Wallace Bay, Wallace River, Malagash and Wallace. Two large classrooms dominated the building. Each had cathedral ceilings supported by large crossed beams. Along the north wall of each classroom were large, sliding oak doors that would fold back, opening into a large, adjoining room. The wing off the elementary classroom opened to a well-stocked library, complete with oak tables, glassed-in bookcases, a piano, phonograph and a fireplace. This classroom, plus the library, also served as an auditorium and production stage. It opened to a fully equipped science lab.



Drawn by grade 5 student – MKS



Science Lab – MKS.



Pat Briggins, Marika, Mara, & Marcus Ferdinand  
Rug hooked by Mary Feetham

A large central hallway gave access to and from the school. The main entrance into the building led from the outside portico, with its six, tall, white supporting pillars. Across the hallway, a row of large windows and a central door provided natural lighting, a view, and access to the well-equipped playground behind the school. The hallway also led to each of the four rooms described above, as well as to two cloakrooms, and four washrooms for students and teachers. A double set of

stairs with a middle landing went up to a central teachers' room. It conveniently had views overlooking the two classrooms below and the large playground area outside.

Below the main floor was a lower ground floor matching the area above. It provided rooms equipped for teaching Domestic Science and Manual Training. There was a room for indoor physical activity and a shower room. A pump room provided running water from a drilled well for flush toilets, wash basins, and drinking fountains (a luxury not found in most rural schools and homes of that time). There was even a comfortable area for a janitor in the coal-fired furnace and boiler room.

An impressive cupola adorned the very top of the building. An inside electric light would shine from its windows – an invitation for the community to attend special events.

In the 1950s, major changes were happening in the delivery of public education. Large district schools were being built, resulting in the amalgamation of smaller schools. The new rural high school built in the Pugwash District eventually had expanded to include all students from Pugwash Junction. Regrettably this change resulted in the closure of the Margaret King as a community school in 1960 (even though it did see some temporary, part-time use in 1961). Much of its furnishings and equipment went to other schools, for example, the new Nova Scotia Teachers Collage in Truro.

During the five years that followed, under the care of the provincial government of the day, it was left empty and more or less abandoned. Without heat and being openly vandalized, it reached a state of serious deterioration. It could no longer be used as a public building and was eventually liquidated by the Nova Scotia Department of Education. Serious attempts were made by a few community members to have it serve as a community centre. The project lacked the necessary support. Regrettably, it became a storage building for a local farm.

I knew the Margaret King School as my school, from 1945 to 1956. It was still so beautifully serving as a wonderful educational and community centre. It is difficult to understand why such a stately building could, in a brief span of thirty years, be permitted to become a farm utility building.

Eventually, the poor condition of the building became a safety hazard which led to its demolition in 1992-93. It is very sad to realize that the building that was the Margaret King School now stood empty and neglected longer than it served as a public school. (Sherman Williams, May 2018)

*(Sherman Williams, Sr. bought the school building at auction and his wife Violet Williams campaigned to have the building be used as a community center. He used it to store hay, and horses grazed in the pasture. When it was demolished, the cupola was moved to the front of Viola's house, and her eight sons each handcrafted one of its eight windows for her. One of the stately pillars was moved to her backyard. Seventy years after the school opened, Paolo Brenciaglia, grandnephew of Cyrus Eaton and resident of Pugwash, joined Sherman, Pat and other Friends of the Margaret King School Society to create a memorial to the school.)*



Friends of the Margaret King School Society  
Front: Shirley Patterson, George Gillis, Karen Ross  
Back: Gloria Merlin, Jack & Pat Briggins, Gerry MacMillan



Jean Thomas (teacher) Pat Williams Briggins (nurse)

## **Pat Williams Briggins Remembers Margaret King School**

Interview by Cathy Eaton

Pat remembers walking into the library at the Margaret King School, which had a large book that they called the *Book of Knowledge*. There were long oak tables and arm chairs. On the walls were photographs of important scientists and educators. There was a piano, and she remembers singing around the piano. The room opened out to a staging area where they put on plays, Christmas concerts, and community socials. There was electricity and indoor plumbing, which was eight years before the community got electric power.

She remembers making a pretty box for box socials and putting a lunch for two in it. Then the boys would bid on the boxes, and the highest bidder got the box and the girl who had made it, and they shared the lunch. That was one way they did fund raisers.

Pat fondly recalled the science room. "We could perform any experiments with supplies in large glass cabinets and we had special sinks with special slender faucets. The science courses were instrumental in introducing to me course work that helped me in my nursing studies."

"We could go downstairs to the large gymnasium room. We played a lot of games. We did track and field. There was a skating rink in the winter. In the large playground was a merry-go-round with a long pole with swings. You ran around in sync and held onto the swings until your feet were off the ground."

"Under the high school classroom was the industrial arts and manual training classroom where the boys made beautiful furniture. Besides the gymnasium was the room for the girls to study domestic science involving cooking and sewing. "Our teacher traveled in on the train to teach the class. A few boys took the courses as well." She remembers one young lad locking the door and saying, "You don't get out until I have a kiss." That was Pat's first kiss.

"My impression was that the school got dropped down from heaven and I had the feeling that it didn't really belong in our poor community. It made me appreciative of Cyrus Eaton who spared nothing in dollars and care so that we could have this beautiful, complete school."

At the top of the stairs were beautiful cathedral-style windows and the principal's office. "At grade 11, we no longer had a principal, so we were sent to his former office to study for exams. Then on a nice summer day, those windows would open, and you could climb out and enjoy the sun and the scenery instead of studying (unbeknownst to the teacher). I am surprised now that we were brave enough to go out on a slate roof which was steep and kind of slippery. Our marks never suffered because we played hooky on the roof. Our grades were always in the 90s."

"The grounds were beautiful with lovely shrubs." The snowball and the honey suckle were Pat's favorites.

## **Jean Thomas Shares About Margaret King School**

"Margaret King became Cyrus's teacher when he was five, and she boarded with his family. He remained in her charge for eight years. Margaret said, 'He was a boy of good morals. He was intelligent, obedient and respectful.'"

"Mr. Eaton named the school after his favorite teacher, Margaret King. Cyrus Eaton sent a telegram to her family at the time of her death in 1944: 'Margaret King will long be remembered for nobility of character and her cultivation of mind. She was the very model of those wonderfully able, conscientious and self-forgetting women . . . who made Nova Scotia distinguished for intellectual promise.' Jean Thomas said, 'My father and Mr. Eaton attended school together in a one-room school, typical of the times.'"

“I recall anecdotal stories passed on to me by my dad regarding Margaret King and the ‘good old’ school days. Sixty years later, I attended the Margaret King School and later became an educator in Nova Scotia and United States. In 1993, some former teachers and students gathered for a reunion for this school that functioned from 1930 to 1960. We are the same group, now, seeking to create an appropriate community memorial. May future generations appreciate the legacy that is being passed down to them.” (*The memorial is now completed*).

### Excerpts from *History of Margaret King School* by Mrs. Margaret MacLeod

Cyrus Eaton “conceived the idea of building a model school... Accordingly, in the winter of 1929-30 men were engaged to search the local area for mature maple and elm trees while in their dormant stage. When suitable specimens were found, they were carefully chopped out of the frozen ground with all their roots as intact as possible. One particular elm was labelled ‘The Thousand Dollar Tree’. Ten teams of horses hauled this choice specimen on a specially contrived sled to the Margaret King School lawn. Needless to say, this feat created quite a sensation in the community! And in the spring of 1930, eight to ten mature trees sprouted leaves, and the spacious lawns had taken a giant step in their progression from an unsightly construction site to the attractive landscaped showpiece it later became. Mr. Danson vividly recalls other outstanding features of the new school. A rustic fence of hackmatack wood completely encircled the grounds. The latter contained a playing field, a quarter mile race track, playground equipment for the younger children, and a recessed skating rink. There was also woodland, garden, and lawn area.”

“The school was built with the intention of providing the youth, not only of the immediate community, but also those in the surrounding areas, an opportunity to obtain an all-round education, which Mr. Eaton felt was the birthright of every citizen.”

“Mr. Eaton’s generosity did not end when he built and elaborately furnished his model school. It is reported that he not only supplemented the salaries of the teachers engaged to teach in the Margaret King School, but he assumed its enormous operational and maintenance costs. Mr. Eaton also provided scholarships to Acadia University and Mount Alison University students for those who wished to further their education... Mr. Eaton envisioned that teachers and students alike, by living and working in this choice environment, so carefully chosen to appeal to the aesthetic senses and to feed ‘the inner man’, they would be inspired to set their sights on worthy goals and thus reach their highest potential and fulfillment. Thus, Mr. Eaton fancied the Margaret King School to be a stepping-stone to the high ideals – the stairway to the stars! . . . A credible number of Margaret King School students have commendable records as teachers, doctors, nurses, lawyers, pharmacists, scientists, military technicians, business specialists, technicians of various kinds, homemakers, and dedicated parents turning out specialists and technicians.”



(r to l) Sherman Williams, Jr., Fraser MacLeod, Jack Briggins, Terri Smith (guest), George Gillis, Pat Briggins, Shirley Patterson



Margaret King School Memorial Park

## Masonic Lodge Is Peace Hall



22 Scientists Meet at Masonic Lodge in 1957



22 Thinkers Meet at Peace Hall  
for Climate Change Retreat, 2017



Bonnie Bond and John Caraberis  
Restore Masonic Lodge



Renovated Upper Hall



John playing guitar at Peace Hall



Peace Hall Open to Community



1957 Pugwash Meeting



Wayne Arsenault and his dog Ellie



## **Masonic Lodge Transformation to Peace Hall, 2017 (Wayne Arsenault<sup>i</sup> Shares History of Masonic Lodge)**

In 1957, two years after the Russell-Einstein Manifesto was crafted, 22 scientists from both sides of the Iron Curtain gathered in Pugwash, Nova Scotia, and held meetings at the Masonic Lodge. On July 8, 1957, Bertrand Russell's speech recorded in London was shared with the participants.

“Almost exactly two years have passed since the statement was issued, signed by the late Albert Einstein, some eight other colleagues and myself, drawing attention to the dangers that would face humanity if another world war were to break out, with the almost certainty of the widespread use of nuclear weapons. In that statement we drew attention to the need for competent scientists to assemble in conferences, so that a true assessment of these dangers could be made.”

Cyrus Eaton hosted this first Pugwash Conference in Pugwash. He believed that the serenity of his birth place on the Northumberland Strait, the absence of political pressure, local cuisine, and the hospitality of the people of Pugwash would create an atmosphere that encouraged the scientists to share conversations without hostility or mistrust as they strolled to meetings and meals. The scientists came from Australia, Canada, Communist China, Communist Russia, England, France, Germany, Poland, and the United States. Many participants received Nobel prizes for their contributions to science, peace, and literature.

In 2016, John Caraberis and Bonnie Bond purchased and restored the Masonic Lodge that was in a state of disrepair. The co-owners of Basic Spirit, hand-crafted pewter, contribute ten percent of their profits to philanthropic causes. They renamed the lodge the Peace Hall with the intention that this building would again host events that invited discourse and encouraged village gatherings. They said, “We'd like to see the Hall used for educational, cultural and community activities and any other events that promote the "highest good"”.

In the fall of 2017, John and Bonnie hosted 22 Thinkers at the Peace Hall for a retreat on “Climate Change and the Human Prospect.” In this hallowed building, individuals from the conference shared with villagers and Nova Scotians their dreams and ideas. Robert Cervelli of the Centre for Local Prosperity said, “Sixty years after the original Pugwash Conference on the dangers of nuclear proliferation, humankind faces the legacy of an industrial world, Climate Change. It is the defining crisis of our times, and as citizens of this Earth, we recognize and acknowledge it as a tragedy of our own making.”

Cervelli gathered "together a group of international thought leaders, scientists, policy makers and community organizers to discuss climate change and the impact it is having on local government, policy, business, and individual lives. The Centre hopes to take away from this retreat a collaborative way forward that empowers municipalities, local residents, and innovative businesses to formulate their own path to restore, revitalize, and regenerate their local places.”<sup>ii</sup>

“The Masonic Hall in Pugwash has served many useful purposes, including customs office, post office, Boy Scout Centre, Red Cross Centre, clothing store, classroom, pharmacy, as well as a meeting place, voting place, and community centre.”<sup>iii</sup> Wayne Arsenault, Mason and member of the North Cumberland Historical Society, explained that the Masonic Lodge members raised money that they donated to bursaries, food banks, the community college in Spring Hill, school scholarships, and families in need who approached them. Each year their big fund raiser was a lobster supper that could serve 125 people. He said that some individual Masons would contribute their own money to help families. Additionally, the Masonic Lodge hosted social events, teas, and suppers for both men and women.

The history of the Masons and the Masonic Lodge covers three hundred years. 1715 was when Masons brotherhood started. It originally related to stone masons who built cathedrals. The name Mason goes back to the time of King Solomon which is where the temple rituals originated. The Knight Templars were charged with taking holy land back from heathens. In modern times, Shriners have a centre in Boston to assist burned children and one in Montreal for crippled children.

“Acadia Lodge No. 13 on the Register of The Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free, and Accepted Masonic Lodges of Nova Scotia, had its beginning in 1850, seventeen years before Canada became a nation.<sup>iv</sup> At the time, Pugwash was an important seaport. In that year, a small but prominent group of citizens, bound by their devotion to Freemasonry, decided to petition the Grand Lodge of England for a Dispensation to form a Masonic Lodge in the expanding and prosperous village of Pugwash.” The initial meetings took place at the home of John H. Black. Charter members were Bro. John C. Warner, Bro. William Cooper, Bro. Jas. Ferguson, Bro. Rufus F. Black, Bro. Jas. Seaman, Bro. Wm. F. Bent, Bro. Alex Dewar, Bro. Allan Dewar, Bro. J. S. White, and Bro. Thos. Page. Its initial number was 888, but it was changed to number 13 in 1869.

The initial meeting was convened on October 23, 1850. Acadia Lodge and another lodge in Amherst were two of the oldest lodges in Nova Scotia. The initial members were merchants, farmers, cabinet makers, inn keepers, barristers, pilots, teachers, mariners, butchers, physicians, and shipmasters. Members were typically in their twenties, thirties, and forties. Dues were 15 shillings each year which was later halved for certain residents. Two years later, the Acadia Lodge became a “regular and constituted lodge”. The Honorable Henry G. Pineo “guided the measure” to be incorporated “through the legislative council.” In 1886, the Masons purchased land on Water Street. “Mr. Joseph Jones was given the contract to renovate the building which included a store as well as the Masonic Temple.” He was paid \$200 for his labors. The formation of a lodge in nearby Wallace as well as a recession in 1880 led to declining membership. That year they were only twenty members.

“On March 18, 1910, the Masonic Hall with all of its furniture and equipment was destroyed by fire.”<sup>v</sup> The original Masonic Lodge was on Water Street on what is now Eaton Park. The first lodge burned down in 1910, just like the Empress Hotel and many of the warehouses, wharfs, and houses were destroyed during the terrible fires in 1928 and 1929 that devastated much of Pugwash and cost many people their jobs. Fortunately, the “Warrant granted Acadia Lodge by the Grand Lodge of England in 1853” was saved. The members agreed to build a new lodge and finally chose the site on Victoria Street. “At Pugwash, the Masonic brethren erected a substantial brick building, at a cost of \$3300; the upper portion which is to be used exclusively for Masonic purposes, the lower portion as a banquet hall or to other such purposes as they may decide.” This was recorded in the Proceedings of the Grand Lodge in 1912.

The final meetings of the Masonic Lodge were in 2015. The masons now meet in Wallace and River Phillip. A similar fraternal organization in Pugwash was the Oddfellows. Their female counterpart was the Rebekah Lodge

Wayne Arsenault’s interest in history proved very valuable to the Masonic Lodge because he is the steward of important historical documents. He has also been a great help to John and Bonnie by sharing the historical events of the Masonic Lodge with them. Wayne said the condition of the building had deteriorated. The floor was caving in, the staircase was coming down, and the furnace was over forty years old. The group’s numbers had declined, the members were getting older, fewer young men were joining, and there were no longer the funds to maintain the historic brick building.

In an interview with Wayne on July 12, 2017, he shared some of the history of the Masonic Lodge and his path to becoming a member. Wayne was born in Summerside, Prince Edward Island. He remembers taking a cruise on one of the tall ships a few years ago from Pugwash to Summerside, which helped him imagine what it would have been like to be one of his ancestors traveling on the magnificent sailing ships.

Wayne became a member of the Acadia Lodge No. 13 when he moved to Pugwash from Montreal at thirty-two. His father-in-law, Frank Dingle, invited him to become a member. In Montreal, Wayne had worked for the Canadian Pacific Steam Ships, which carried passengers between Montreal and Liverpool, England, a trip that took five to seven days. In addition to being a shedman, who transported luggage that passengers had sent ahead to their staterooms, he traveled with his supervisor to New York City to buy tons (literally) of food supplies for their winter cruises from New York City to the Caribbean. With his wife, Beverley, and two children, he decided to move to Pugwash to distance the family from the FLQ problems, a French group in Montreal who wanted to separate from Canada. Prime Minister Pierre Trudeau, father of Justin Trudeau, called out the National Guard, and the situation was tense. During Pugwash Conferences, Beverley worked at the Lobster Factory as a waitress, and her sister, Shirley laundered the table cloths, napkins, and sheets. She worked at the Staff House, now called the Gate House, which is between the Lobster Factory and Thinkers Lodge. Wayne worked at Sunset Residential Home.

He explained that to “become a member of the Masonic Lodge, one needed to be a male 21 years or older, have a belief in the Supreme Being, and be nominated by a mason.” Members can be affiliated with any religion. Women could belong to the Order of the Eastern Star, a sister organization. Both the men’s group and the women’s group met once a month in the Masonic Lodge. When they stopped having meetings in 2015, it was a big disappointment to Wayne. The minutes and important documents were sent to Halifax.

After Wayne became a member, he was elected secretary, a post that he served for thirty-three years. At one point, he wrote to England to get a list of the original membership, which he was able to obtain. However, he was reprimanded because he had not gone through official channels in Halifax and Truro. He attended formal yearly meetings in Halifax and Truro where the men wore tuxedos. One time, Wayne wrote Halifax where the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia was located to assist a member of more than fifty years from another lodge. Wayne was instrumental in helping this man receive the pin with a jewel that he so richly deserved. Wayne himself has three medals that show his membership, his office as secretary, and his role in the Order of the Eastern Star. He twice served as the male counterpoint to the female chief, and he had responsibilities to carry out tasks decided on by the women. At its height, there were fifty members. Wayne enjoyed the fellowship.

Wayne is delighted with the wonderful restoration work that John and Bonnie have done. Wayne’s hope for Peace Hall is that they will have small group meetings, teas, musical events, and card parties for seniors. Already his dreams are coming true. The first event was on Canada Day of the 150<sup>th</sup> birthday of Canada on July 1, 2017. Local rug hookers were featured as was a wonderful slideshow presentation of the history of Pugwash created by the North Cumberland Historical Society. Mary Purdy teaches yoga in this beautifully restored building. On May 23, 2018, the Peace Hall screened *Climate Change and the Human Prospect*, a film by Centre for Local Prosperity. In the summer of 2018, it hosted well-attended musical events.

Clearly the Peace Hall, formerly the Masonic Lodge, will continue its legacy of hosting events that enrich the community, spark discussions, and energize Pugwash.

---

<sup>i</sup> Wayne Arsenault Interview by Cathy Eaton, July 12, 2017

<sup>ii</sup> Centre for Local Prosperity

<sup>iii</sup> “Brief History of Pugwash Masonic Lodge,” May, 1980

<sup>iv</sup> *The Development of Freemasonry in the County of Cumberland Nova Scotia 1822-1967* compiled by F. Carman Wightman and “Brief History of Pugwash Masonic Lodge.”

<sup>v</sup> “Brief History of Pugwash Masonic Lodge,” May, 1980

## Yuri Gagarin Welcomed to Pugwash, 1961



Yuri Gagarin & Cyrus Eaton



On August 5, 1961, Major Yuri Gagarin and host Cyrus Eaton arrived in Pugwash for the Civic Welcome extended to the first human spaceman. Gagarin said, "Circling the earth, I marveled at the beauty of our planet. People of the World! Let us safeguard and enhance this beauty -- not destroy it!" While in space, Gagarin said that he hoped to visit Pugwash, where people from different countries had gathered to begin the process for ending the threat of nuclear weapons.



Gagarin being presented baseball bat



Vostok 3KA-# Spacecraft (Space.com)

"Being a pilot, Yuri Gagarin has flown many demanding assignments including flights at night and in blizzard conditions, and at home they would wait anxiously for his familiar step. Even so, he was never very far from the earth. But now, he had gone out into the unknown where no man had ever been before. Valentina, his wife, well understood all that this entailed but had agreed. This, too, was an act of heroism for the mother of two small children."<sup>1</sup>

Before arriving at Halifax, the cosmonaut was entertained by Queen Elizabeth at Buckingham Palace and had traveled to Cuba and Brazil. News reporter, Rod Slade described the event in Pugwash and taped the proceedings. Gagarin's coming to Nova Scotia from communist Russia was controversial because some mistrusted his motives. However, a large welcoming crowd and many dignitaries awaited him. Visitors and news reporters snapped photographs to record the historic event.

Yuri Gagarin said, "We know very well all that has been done by Cyrus Eaton for the cause of peace, for the cause of mutual understanding between the people of different countries. He was awarded the medal for peace between countries. The medal – The Lenin Peace Prize."

Gagarin then read a letter from Khrushchev.

“We, the Soviet People, are happy to realize that the honor of being the first to enter into the secrets of outer space belong to our good citizens. However, we consider this great success in cosmonaut space, this unprecedented victory of men over the forces of nature not only an achievement of the Soviet people alone but of all mankind. This remarkable victory of science was reached not for the purpose of creation of some new kind of destructive weapon as some have tried to imply. We solemnly declare that further conquering of the forces of nature by men we aim for the sake and happiness of all humanity. We have sent to your country as a representative of the Soviet people the first cosmonaut, Major Yuri Gagarin, who extends our sincere feelings and wishes to you to live in peace and friendship with the people of Canada and with all people throughout the world. We are sure that in the near future, following Yuri Gagarin, new fields of explorers will take part in conquering the cosmos. These explorers will be of different countries. We would like to believe that their flights, as well as Yuri Gagarin’s, will serve the cause of cooperation in most states, the cause of progress of humanity.”

Gagarin continued, “These achievements of science should never be used for the purposes of war because if so the cause of humanity will be in great danger. But the first space flight, as well as the others, will serve the cause of peace, the cause of friendship between people of different countries. There is enough space for everybody and let us hope that different countries will collaborate in peaceful exploration of space. Allow me to say that all my future work in this field will be devoted to strengthen peace, to strengthen friendship between different countries and to develop different peaceful means of science.”

Mr. Howard Elliott of the Pugwash Village Commission said, “The children of the district were especially pleased when they heard that your visit was scheduled for Pugwash. I think that in every child’s mind they envisioned themselves soaring through space. So, on hand to welcome you are some of our baseball leagues, our swimming class, and members of our 4H Clubs. We also have some highland music and highland dancing for your enjoyment.”

Mr. Rayburn McCunn spoke on behalf of agriculture and the farmers of this community. “I would ask Major Gagarin to carry back to the farmers of Russia our very best wishes and we wish him well in all future efforts to the advancement of science and good will among all men.”

Dr. Edwin Wilson, executive director of the American Humanist Association from Yellow Springs, Ohio, said:

“In saluting the astronauts, both the one who is here, Major Gagarin, and the two who could not come, the American Humanists Association . . . expresses the hope that science which has made the flight possible, can in the hands of men of good will serve humanity and not destroy it. If they knew morality, which makes the welfare of all men its measure, can encircle the globe, the impasse between nations may yet be resolved. This could be achieved by a shared effort of all nations to end hunger, disease, overpopulation and ignorance. Such a morality would not end with international boundaries but transcend them with concern for the survival and fulfillment of all men in a peaceful world.”

Mrs. Charles M. Goodwin presented Major Yuri Gagarin with a scroll. “In recognition of your heroic pioneering feat in the initial exploration of outer space by mankind, we, members of a branch of the Women’s International League for Peace and Freedom in Cleveland, Ohio, extend our warm greetings to you and through you, to the women of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. We hope that you will join in our efforts for peace through the world, to the end that men, women and children everywhere will be free from the fears of the horror and destruction of war, free to enjoy the continued benefits of scientific advances, creative imaginations and honest toil.”

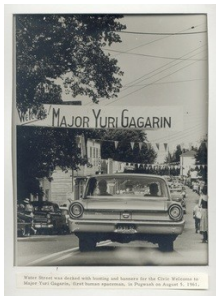
Host Cyrus Eaton said, “It is fitting that Major Gagarin should come to Pugwash for his first appearance on mainland Canada, because it was here that the first conference occurred of the

scientists of the world to discuss hazards of the modern bomb and what could be done to bring about peace.”

Sheila Piers Campbell gave flowers to Yuri Gagarin on the stage in Eaton Park. In a recent interview, Sheila said, “It was the highlight of my life. A beautiful hot day. Lots of people. Electricity in the air. There was some controversy about him coming since he was a communist.” She was eleven years old and wearing a bathing suit. She was representing the swimming club. “He was handsome, and he had a beautiful smile. Afterwards, I came up to Thinkers Lodge for a tour. One of my friends represented the little league baseball team. Each group had a representative who gave Gagarin flowers. I followed his career. How ironic he was killed in a plane crash.”

Pugwash resident Alvin Hillhouse remembers taking Gagarin around in a white Ford. “I drove.” Paolo was with Yuri in backseat. When we returned, the place was flooded with people. Yuri wasn't speaking English, but Paolo was speaking to him. Alvin explained Gagarin’s vision for Thinkers Lodge where “listening, learning, and communication are the necessary ingredients.” He also focused on “integrity.” Alvin also met Cyrus Eaton on Yuri Gagarin's visit to Pugwash.

Many other Pugwash residents remember Gagarin’s visit. Avalon Daley Neale believes Yuri stayed in a nearby cottage. Sue McKeil Robbie spent every summer on Water Street with her grandmother Mildred Simpson. Sue was nine or ten when she met Yuri on the lawn, and a photo was snapped of them together. She shook his hand, and he gave her a big bear hug. A Halifax newspaper photographer published their picture with the caption, “Too bad our countries don’t get along like this little girl and Mr. Gagarin. Sue came to Thinkers Lodge with her husband hoping to find that photograph. She has lived in New Zealand for over thirty years. “It was incredible to meet the first man in space. It was incredible that someone could go to space and come back alive.” Later Gagarin was Eaton's guest at his summer home in Deep Cove on Mahone Bay. Mabel Schnare recounted how one of the staff taught him to play croquet during that visit. Eaton’s step-daughter, Lissy Gulick remembers playing croquet with him and remembers his gentle smile. Edith McFadden Croft was privileged to drive Yuri Gagarin from Halifax airport to Pugwash. Beryl Adams and Hester Allan met Yuri walking on Crescent Beach. Marilyn McKim remembers making a float and standing next to Yuri. Alice Mairi reported her mom, Cairine Mitchell Fillmore, a Scottish dancer, performed for the event.



Wallace Bay Calf Club’s Float “Rocket to Success”

Sheila Piers

Left to Right: Marilyn Keeble, Jean McKim, Marilyn McKim Eusden, Eleanor Peers, and Viola Lawless.  
The boys are Clair Peers, Duane Tuttle and Gary Langille.

Yuri Gagarin’s pioneer circling of the globe enabled him to be an ambassador of peace and to bridge political differences. His journey to Pugwash was one small step in establishing good will as well as encouraging scientists and astronauts to collaborate in the name of peace.

---

<sup>i</sup> “Yuri Gagarin: The First Cosmonaut,” Novosti Press Agency Publishing House, 1977

## Levi Eaton and the *George Henderson*

Brigantine at Riverton about 1860 in New Zealand



Small sailing ships linked colonial New Zealand's rough and dangerous sea ports. Riverton began as a whaling station and remained a coastal port in the early 20th century. It is likely the *George Henderson* resembled this ship.



Home of Amos Eaton and son Levi Eaton near Lighthouse Point in Pugwash which has been dismantled and moved to the United States.

### Descendants of Amos and Levi Eaton



In Edwin Harris's 1860 painting, lighters ferry Maj. General Pratt and his men from the HMCSS Victoria to New Plymouth. One vessel offshore is the *George Henderson*.



Albert Woodworth Eaton Sr & wife Jessica Kirkwood;  
son Albert Woodworth Eaton Jr  
Son and Grandson of Levi Eaton



In January 1980, erosion on Fitzroy Beach revealed the ribs of an old wooden ship believed to be the two-masted *George Henderson*. Within a few days, the shifting sands reclaimed the remains of the ship.



John Eaton and Beth Ferree met distant cousins April and Russ Eaton in 2018 in New Zealand. John and Russ are descendents of Levi Eaton.

## Levi Eaton and his Brigantine the *George Henderson* – 1860

Pugwash, Nova Scotia was a bustling harbour, and its abundant lumber enabled many shipbuilders to prosper in the late 1800s. Cyrus Eaton had two well-known ancestors who were shipbuilders: Levi Woodworth Eaton and Donald McKay. Levi's brother, Stephen Eaton, was Cyrus Eaton's grandfather, so Levi was Cyrus' great uncle on his father's side. McKay was great uncle to Cyrus' mother, Mary Adelia MacPherson. Levi Eaton was born on August 23, 1811, in Pugwash, Nova Scotia, and migrated to New Zealand while Donald McKay was born on September 4, 1810, in Shelburne, Nova Scotia and migrated to Boston where he designed and built clipper ships.

The 171-ton brigantine, the *George Henderson* was the last ship Levi Eaton built in Pugwash. Because he believed the era of wooden shipbuilding was ending, he decided to journey to New Zealand with his wife, Sarah Bigelow, two sons (Albert and George), two daughters (Lydia Ann and Sarah Jane) and Lydia's husband.<sup>i</sup> Additionally, five Bigelow family relations of Sarah accompanied them: Annie, Sarah, Anna, John Bigelow, and John Bigelow, Jr.

John James, the ship's captain, had previously "carried followers of Norman McLeod, a rather messianic leader, and five boatloads of people, mostly of Scottish descent, from Cape Breton to New Zealand. They eventually settled in Waipu, New Zealand. Captain James, an investor in Eaton's ship, was instrumental in convincing him to pick up roots and emigrate to New Zealand."<sup>ii</sup> Levi's younger brother, Alpheus Eaton, followed him to New Zealand a few years later around 1866 after working in California.<sup>iii</sup>

No complete passenger or crew list exists of those who set sail. Captain John James was married to Lydia, daughter of Levi and Sarah Eaton. The first mate George Eaton, Levi's son, was married to Mary Anna Crane. Reverend William Hobbs, a Baptist minister, accompanied them with his wife.<sup>iv</sup> Malcomb and Murdock MacLean, two brothers, with wife and children joined them from the South Shore. One child was Annie MacLean.

The crew consisted of Captain James, mate George Eaton, second mate William McKenn (probably McKean), Richard Leadbetter, George Page, Thomas Severn, Archibald Dawson, Thomas Dawson, and Albert Eaton. Instead of the typical steward, a stewardess Isabella McLennan accompanied them to keep the cabin tidy and organize the food.

Before emigrating to New Zealand, Levi had been a landowner in Pugwash. He bought Lot #36 in 1847 for sixty pounds and in 1849 bought lot # 114 on the corner of Durham and Russell Streets for thirty pounds. This lot was referred to as the "Baptist Meeting House Lot," but it was not until 1853 that the lot was officially turned over to the church where Levi was a trustee. 125 years later in 1978, lot #114 was still the site of the Pugwash Baptist Church. In addition to being a shipbuilder and landowner, Levi was a surveyor of lumber, a highway surveyor, a poundkeeper, and owned a lumber business that benefited from the overseas demand for lumber. At one point, Levi lived in a home near the Pugwash Lighthouse point. This house, built by his father Amos Eaton, was dismantled and moved to the United States.<sup>v</sup> In 1849, Levi built a brigantine. The next year, he built a barque. In 1851, it was recorded that Levi Eaton's company built six of twelve ships that were sold in Pugwash Harbour. He built three barques, a brig, a brigantine, and a schooner, which he kept. The names of these ships are noted in James Smith's *The History of Pugwash*.<sup>vi</sup> In 1858, he built a schooner. In 1859, he built the *George Henderson*, which was named after a passenger who had invested in the ship.<sup>vii</sup>



The *George Henderson* set sail on December 4, 1859. The ship carried forty barrels of salt and 2800 bricks as well as tons of coal.<sup>viii</sup> The journey Levi and his family embarked on with others from Pugwash took over four months. Imagine the close quarters, the stormy seas, and the bland foods. For nine days, they suffered storms as they headed south.

Malcomb McLean, a passenger, wrote a letter<sup>x</sup> to his brother Peter on the Gulf Shore.<sup>x</sup> “We had fine weather until four in the evening. The wind set in from the northeast, that with sleet of snow, blowing very heavy the bridge begun to pitch and roll. We soon had a guise seen below children crying mothers moaning passenger sickening (sickening) and heaving pots and pans rolling and kicking. There was a crow bar left in the hold commenced its pranks, broke the leg of my chair, and nearly killed one of my young ones.”

Then the passengers and crew welcomed calmer seas and warmer weather.<sup>xi</sup> When the ship crossed the equator on December 30<sup>th</sup>, the customary ceremony of Neptune "coming on board" and blackening the faces of some of the passengers and crew was observed. As the *George Henderson* approached Cape Town, South Africa, the light winds slowed their progress, and they only sailed 200 miles over a period of a week. Land was sighted on February 6, and the vessel anchored in Simmonds Bay, Cape Town, late that same evening. The following day, most of those on board went ashore, grateful to be able to wash their clothes in a stream close to the town. It was reported that some of the younger men enjoyed a "happy" time with some of the local washerwomen. Cape Town was described as a mile-long bustling town with many buildings of stone that were covered with a type of plaster. In the harbor, ten large merchant ships and five Men 'o War were anchored. The *George Henderson's* main cargo of coal was unloaded in the harbour. Food was considered expensive with beef at 8d (240d = 1 pound) and potatoes 10/-s (120d) a bushel. Both wine and fruit, particularly grapes, were abundant and cheap to purchase.

The brigantine remained in Cape Town for fifteen days and sailed on February 26, 1860. Three passengers from Pugwash chose to stay in South Africa while twenty-eight new passengers boarded from Cape Town. They arrived in Sydney a little over a month later on April 4, 1860.<sup>xii</sup> Having heard about the fighting in Taranaki, New Zealand, many of the passengers elected to stay in Australia, some going to the goldfields while others chose to farm. Some moved up to New Castle, Hunter River, and Ash Island in the river mouth.

According to “Shipping Intelligence,” from Port of Auckland,<sup>xiii</sup> some passengers that arrived on the *George Henderson* from Sydney were Captain John James, his wife and son, Mrs. Stratford and three sons, Mr. de Blaquier, Capt. and Mrs. McKinnon, Dr. Morris, Mr. G. Eaton, Mr. and Mrs. L. W. Eaton, Mr. and Mrs. Chipman and 3 children, Mr. J. Fulton, Misses McEacheron and Eaton, Mr. Christopher, Mrs. Johns and son.

The *George Henderson* left Sydney harbor on April 11, 1860. After five pleasant days of sailing, they encountered strong winds at the tip of the North Island of New Zealand. Eaton's brigantine reached Auckland Harbour on April 27, 1860. Levi thrived and became an auctioneer in Auckland. After his wife Sarah died in 1879,<sup>xiv</sup> he married Mary Ann Price from Scotland on November 11, 1882.<sup>xv</sup> His son George became Master of the schooner, *Victoria*, which ferried supplies between Auckland and New Plymouth for the Commissariat during the Taranaki war. He drowned at sea the same year his father remarried. George's widow, Mary Anna returned to Pugwash and married Mr. Carter. Levi's brother, Alpheus, became a merchant in New Zealand.<sup>xvi</sup> Reported to have twenty grandchildren, Levi died on September 20, 1897, when he was eighty-six-years old.

The *George Henderson*, unlike its builder, did not thrive. Captain John James with wife and son left on May 9, 1860. for New Castle. On their return, they carried a cargo of 255 tons of coal and 300 bags of maize to Auckland. “The start of the voyage was difficult

‘against a strong gale and with such a heavy sea that she lost part of her bulwarks.’ They reached Auckland on June 24.

The tension had ratcheted between the Maoris and the European settlers. One major cause was dispute over land ownership. On both sides, the cost in lives, burned homes, and illnesses like scarlet fever was enormous. Many settlers were evacuated to Auckland and Nelson. Weakening the Maori forces, Te Atiawa warriors returned home to plant crops. Major General Pratt arrived in August to replace Major Thomas Nelson who had suffered a significant defeat in June.<sup>xvii</sup> “In Edwin Harris’s painting of 3 August 1860, lighters ferry ashore Major General Pratt, Lieutenant Colonel Carey and 50 men of the 40<sup>th</sup> Regiment from the steam sloop *HMCSS Victoria* to the beleaguered town of New Plymouth. Other vessels off shore include the *Tasmanian Maid*, the *Airedale*, and the *George Henderson*.<sup>xviii</sup> This painting suggests it was painted on or close to the day Eaton’s brigantine met its demise.

“With the worsening war situation in the Taranaki, the government engaged the *George Henderson* to take stores to New Plymouth for the Commissariat which had to house and feed the growing numbers of troops plus some of the civilians whose farm houses had been burnt by roving gangs of Maoris.” The ship carried “53,000 feet of timber, 170 blocks, 8000 shingles, 7 cases of zinc, 234 sheets of zinc, 16 pieces of spouting, 19 kegs of nails, and 2 cases of iron<sup>xix</sup>... “Upon unloading this at New Plymouth she was to be chartered by the government to take some of the women and children of New Plymouth.”<sup>xx</sup>

While waiting to load, on August 3, 1860, a storm hit, ‘one of her cables parted, and she drifted toward Henui Beach, about a mile north of the town; an ensign hoisted, the Union Down – a sign of distress. There she grounded in the sand with the waves continuing to hurl themselves over her. Captain James put a rope ashore, and the crew were pulled in by soldiers and civilians who had gathered on the beach. In the finest tradition of British seamanship, the Captain was the last to leave the ship. The next morning, 20 carts arrived with an escort of soldiers to collect her guns, canvas, rigging, masts and as much of her cargo as they could salvage. During the night, a picket of soldiers had been posted at the wreck to stop the Maoris from stealing things from her. In an act of kindness, Lieutenant McKellar and one of the volunteers of the citizens’ militia, Mr. Ephraim Coad, went to the wreck to take some food and a warm blanket to one of the volunteers who was guarding her. Mr. [Ephraim] Coad, the landlord of the Marsland Hotel, was a long-established settler of New Plymouth. While they were there, they were fired upon by some Maoris. Mr. Coad was killed and his dog wounded but Lieutenant McKellar escaped. [Several days later,] Mr. Coad’s body was found in the Henui River with four bullet wounds. Also on that day the Maoris burned down the houses of half a dozen settlers in the Henui area. By 21<sup>st</sup> August the *George Henderson*, completely waterlogged, had been stripped of all her riggings, masts and other movable gear and was abandoned completely. Among the salvaged materials was some of the old rigging of her sails; these were taken back to Auckland in the *Kivi*.<sup>xxi</sup>

After the wind-swept sand buried the ravished hull, the crew with the exception of the Eaton family returned to Sydney on a different ship. Not all of her cargo was salvaged; she was only insured for fifty percent of her value. Malcolm McLean wrote, “I was sorry to hear of the wreck of the *George Henderson*, that good little Brig that carried us safely here.”

Two months after the loss of the *George Henderson*, Major-General Pratt and his troops in an unplanned encounter killed one-third of the Maori forces.<sup>xxii</sup>

In January, 1980, 120 years later, “at the time of some of the worst erosion to have affected Fitzroy Beach, the ribs of an old wooden ship suddenly appeared from beneath the sand.

There was barely enough of the wreck visible for any firm conclusion to be reached as to the ship's identity, but the general consensus among historians is that the wreck was that of the two-masted brig *George Henderson*.<sup>xxiii</sup> She haunted the shores less than a week before disappearing once again beneath shifting sands. A photograph of the remains of the ghostly *George Henderson* appeared in a New Zealand paper.

The industry and pioneer spirit of Levi Eaton mirrored many of the hardworking, courageous residents of Pugwash. His ability to embrace a new profession when the wooden ship building industry was being replaced parallels the many Pugwash families who have resiliently embraced new jobs or careers as the timber and fishing industry declined.

In 2013, Chip and Theo Dennison from Virginia visited Pugwash to see their ancestral home of Levi Eaton and his father Amos Eaton.<sup>xxiv</sup> In 2018, John Eaton, grandson of Cyrus S. Eaton, with his wife, Beth Ferree, journeyed to New Zealand, and enjoyed connecting with one of Levi's descendants: Russ Eaton and his wife, April. Ralph Waugh<sup>xxv</sup> has been in touch with Louise Parker from Tasmania, (who was a direct descendent of a *George Henderson* passenger), John Calvin Human, and Russell Eaton. Ralph continues to pursue leads in Australia and New Zealand to learn more about Annie MacLean, who is his great, great, great aunt, a passenger on the *George Henderson*.<sup>xxvi</sup> Joanne Phillips of New Zealand is a great-great granddaughter of Levi Eaton. Hopefully, many more descendants of these courageous pioneers, who ventured from a small Canadian fishing village across the world to New Zealand and Australia, will connect in the years to come.

---

<sup>i</sup> *The Eaton Family of Nova Scotia* by Arthur Wentworth Hamilton Eaton, 1929 (Privately Printed)

<sup>ii</sup> *A History of the Pugwash Estuary*, Friends of the Pugwash Estuary Assisted by NCHS, 2016

<sup>iii</sup> *The History of Pugwash* by James F. Smith, 1978, Published by the NCHS (North Cumberland Historical Soc)

<sup>iv</sup> *The History of Pugwash* by James F. Smith, 1978, Published by the NCHS

<sup>v</sup> Vivian Godfree, member of the North Cumberland Historical Society (NCHS), email; the historical society also has a file with various details about the *George Henderson* as well as death certificates, marriage certificates, and birth certificates of some of Levi Eaton's descendants.

<sup>vi</sup> *The History of Pugwash* by James F. Smith, 1978, Published by the NCHS, 81

<sup>vii</sup> Archives North Cumberland Historical Society, Pugwash, NS

<sup>viii</sup> *A History of the Pugwash Estuary*, Friends of the Pugwash Estuary Assisted by the NCHS, 2016

<sup>ix</sup> MacLean Letters owned by Brian and Helen Gordon in Pugwash

<sup>x</sup> *The History of Pugwash* by James F. Smith, 1978, Published by the NCHS, 22

<sup>xi</sup> *The History of Pugwash* by James F. Smith, 1978, Published by the NCHS, 122, 123

<sup>xii</sup> *The History of Pugwash* by James F. Smith, 1978, Published by the NCHS, 123

<sup>xiii</sup> "Shipping Intelligence," from Port of Auckland

<sup>xiv</sup> The New Zealand Society of Genealogy

<sup>xv</sup> Entry of Marriage No 6156 New Zealand, Archives from the NCHS

<sup>xvi</sup> *The History of Pugwash* by James F. Smith, 1978, Published by the NCHS

<sup>xvii</sup> "War in Taranaki 1860-63," *New Zealand History*

<sup>xviii</sup> Ron Lambert, "Tranaki region – Pakenha settlement", Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand

<sup>xix</sup> "War in Taranaki 1860-63," *New Zealand History*

<sup>xx</sup> Articles archived at NCHS and discovered by Dianne Elliot

<sup>xxi</sup> Articles archived at NCHS and discovered by Dianne Elliot

<sup>xxii</sup> Ralph Waugh, Interview with Cathy Eaton in 2017

## Donald McKay and Clipper Ships



Donald McKay



Clipper Ship Yard



Clipper Ships Hooked Rugs  
in Great Room at Thinkers Lodge



Clipper Ship *Dreadnought* off Tuskar Light  
12 1/2 days from New York to Liverpool 1854



*Flying Cloud* Model by Raymond Bourque  
in Great Room at Thinkers Lodge

## Donald McKay and the Clipper Ships<sup>i</sup>

*“Possessed of vision, a dreamer with the energy and ability to put his fancies into practical reality, a ship-designer endowed with the soul of an artist and the clear perception of an engineer, a pioneer in nautical mechanics who blazed his own path and dared when others held back, Donald McKay stands today as an epitome of those qualities which symbolized the spirit of young America.”*

*(James Farrell, 1927)*

The Great Room at Thinkers Lodge with a lovely view of Pugwash Harbour pays tribute to another shipbuilder and Eaton ancestor, Donald McKay, whose mother, Ann MacPherson, was sister to Evan MacPherson, Cyrus Eaton’s maternal great-grandfather. Along with nautically themed hooked rugs, prints, and paintings of clipper ships, visitors can see a portrait of Donald McKay (1810-1880), shipbuilder extraordinaire, and a model of his much-celebrated clipper, the *Flying Cloud*, built by Raymond Bourque, Eaton’s butler.

Donald McKay was born in Shelburne, Nova Scotia, on September 4, 1810, the son of Ann and Hugh McKay, a farmer. His paternal grandfather, a British officer, had emigrated from Scotland to Nova Scotia after the American Revolution. In 1826, Donald, age sixteen, emigrated to the States. He apprenticed as carpenter to a master shipbuilder in New York City for \$1.25 a day and lived in a boarding house. He worked a harsh seventy hours a week for over four years. Due to Donald’s skill and diligence, he was released early from his apprenticeship, which enabled him to marry a shipbuilder’s daughter, Albenia Martha Boole. His well-educated wife taught him the fundamentals of marine architectural skills that he quickly mastered. The young couple purchased a home in an upscale residential neighborhood on New York’s East Side

McKay, along with his mentor, John Willis Griffiths, revolutionized the science of merchant ship design and construction; they profoundly changed the form of the hull and the sparring of the ships. The two introduced round bows and a narrow stern. McKay’s first commission to finish a ship was in Wiscasset, Maine. Soon, he had saved enough money to form a partnership with William Currier in Newburyport, Massachusetts. The young couple were welcomed into the finest social circles of this shipbuilding town. Shortly after, under the firm of McKay and Pickett, he constructed first a packet ship and later the famous *Dreadnaught*, nicknamed “Wild Boat of the Atlantic.” In 1844 when he was thirty-four, he was selected to build a ship to cross the Atlantic, so he constructed a shipyard in East Boston, where he built ships of his own design. His ships sailed between the US and Britain, Boston and San Francisco, New York and Rio de Janeiro, Great Britain and Australia.

For nineteen years, he designed and built clipper ships, starting with the *Stag Hound* in 1850 and finishing with the *Glory of the Seas*, launched in 1869. These graceful sailing ships were primarily used for the New York to San Francisco run during the California Gold Rush as well as to transport cargo on the trans-Atlantic routes. They were designed to sail long distances at high speed. Dedicated to excellence, McKay supervised every aspect of the construction from “the laying of the keel to the final outfitting.” His shipbuilding yard launched many of the fastest clipper ships ever constructed. The *Flying Cloud*, *Sovereign of the Seas*, *Lightning*, and the *Great Republic* were best known. The *Sovereign of the Seas*, 2400 tons, made 430 geographical miles in twenty-four consecutive hours and 3144 miles in ten consecutive days.

The *Flying Cloud*, over 2000 tons, sold for a record \$90,000. She was considered one of the finest and swiftest clipper ships ever built. Launched in 1851, she completed the voyage from New York to San Francisco around Cape Horn in 28 days and 21 hours, at one stage covering 374 miles in 24 hours. Duncan McLean described this remarkable ship.

“If great length, sharpness of ends, with proportionate breadth and depth, conduce to speed, the *Flying Cloud* must be uncommonly swift, for in all these she is great. Her length on the keel is 208 feet, on deck 225, and over all, from the knight heads to the taffrail, 235—extreme breadth of beam 41 feet, depth of hold 21½, including 7 feet 8 inches height of between-decks, dead-rise at half floor 20 inches, rounding of sides 6 inches, and sheer about 3 feet.”

In 1871, after nineteen years, the *Flying Cloud* ran aground off St. John’s, Newfoundland, and was condemned, burnt and then her fittings sold for scrap.

The model of a paddle-wheel steamer McKay built was exhibited in July 1853. He believed the ship if constructed could cross the ocean in six days.

In 1857, a world-wide financial crisis began due in part to declining international trade, and many businesses failed. In order to survive, McKay resorted to building less spectacular ships. His studies in Britain led him to believe that “the day of armored steamship was at hand.” He tried to convince the American “government to replace their outmoded naval sailing vessels.”<sup>iii</sup>

After the Civil War commenced, McKay devoted himself to building steamships for the US navy. He retooled his shipyard but had only minimal success. He built some U.S. gunboats, including the *Nauset* and the gunboat *Ashuelot*, for service in the Civil War. He closed his shipyard in 1869. The last boat of his construction was the U.S. Sloop-of-War *Adams*, in 1874.<sup>iii</sup>

McKay retired in 1877 due to ill health and died on September 20, 1880, at his country home in Hamilton, Massachusetts. He is buried in Newburyport, Massachusetts.<sup>iv</sup>

Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, a frequent visitor of McKay’s shipbuilding yard, wrote the following poem to commemorate the launching of the *Flying Cloud*.

#### **The Building of the Ship by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow<sup>v</sup>**

"Build me straight, O worthy Master!  
Stanch and strong, a goodly vessel,  
That shall laugh at all disaster,  
And with wave and whirlwind wrestle!"  
The merchant's word  
Delighted the Master heard;  
For his heart was in his work, and the heart  
Giveth grace unto every Art.  
A quiet smile played round his lips,  
As the eddies and dimples of the tide  
Play round the bows of ships,  
That steadily at anchor ride.  
And with a voice that was full of glee,  
He answered, "Erelong we will launch  
A vessel as goodly, and strong, and stanch,  
As ever weathered a wintry sea!"  
And first with nicest skill and art,  
Perfect and finished in every part,  
A little model the Master wrought,  
Which should be to the larger plan  
What the child is to the man,  
Its counterpart in miniature;  
That with a hand more swift and sure  
The greater labor might be brought  
To answer to his inward thought.  
And as he labored, his mind ran o'er  
The various ships that were built of yore,  
And above them all, and strangest of all

Towered the Great Harry, crank and tall,  
 Whose picture was hanging on the wall,  
 With bows and stern raised high in air,  
 And balconies hanging here and there,  
 And signal lanterns and flags afloat,  
 And eight round towers, like those that frown  
 From some old castle, looking down  
 Upon the drawbridge and the moat.  
 And he said with a smile, "Our ship, I wis,  
 Shall be of another form than this!"  
 It was of another form, indeed;  
 Built for freight, and yet for speed,  
 A beautiful and gallant craft;  
 Broad in the beam, that the stress of the blast,  
 Pressing down upon sail and mast,  
 Might not the sharp bows overwhelm;  
 Broad in the beam, but sloping aft  
 With graceful curve and slow degrees,  
 That she might be docile to the helm,  
 And that the currents of parted seas,  
 Closing behind, with mighty force,  
 Might aid and not impede her course.

**Last Stanza**

Thou, too, sail on, O Ship of State!  
 Sail on, O UNION, strong and great!  
 Humanity with all its fears,  
 With all the hopes of future years,  
 Is hanging breathless on thy fate!  
 We know what Master laid thy keel,  
 What Workmen wrought thy ribs of steel,  
 Who made each mast, and sail, and rope,  
 What anvils rang, what hammers beat,  
 In what a forge and what a heat  
 Were shaped the anchors of thy hope!  
 Fear not each sudden sound and shock,  
 'T is of the wave and not the rock;  
 'T is but the flapping of the sail,  
 And not a rent made by the gale!  
 In spite of rock and tempest's roar,  
 In spite of false lights on the shore,  
 Sail on, nor fear to breast the sea  
 Our hearts, our hopes, are all with thee,  
 Our hearts, our hopes, our prayers, our tears,  
 Our faith triumphant o'er our fears,  
 Are all with thee,—are all with thee!

---

<sup>i</sup> *Donald McKay and His Famous Sailing Ships* by Richard C. McKay, 2013, Dover Publications, (originally published in 1928 under title *Some Famous Sailing Ships and their Builder Donald McKay*)

<sup>ii</sup> *Donald McKay and His Famous Sailing Ships* by Richard C. McKay, 2013, Dover Publications, 1995

<sup>iii</sup> Donald McKay: Master Shipbuilder, [Celebrateboston.com/biography/Donald-mckay.htm](http://Celebrateboston.com/biography/Donald-mckay.htm)

<sup>iv</sup> *Donald McKay and His Famous Sailing Ships* by Richard C. McKay, 2013, Dover Publications, 1995

<sup>v</sup> *Complete Poetical Works* by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Boston, NY: Houghton, Mifflin, 1893

**Saving Thinkers Lodge**  
**Fire -- August 3, 1996**  
**(Based on Interviews with Cathy Eaton: 2010, 2013, & 2015)**



*Joanne "Scoop" Mattinson videotaped the fire at Thinkers Lodge. Photographs from the fire are screen shots from her video. Thank you, Peter Eaton (Cyrus Eaton's grandson), fire fighter and video editor for capturing these screen shots.*

On August 3, 1996, firefighters from Pugwash, Wallace, Oxford, and Shinimicas were among a large group of men and women who combined their efforts to save Thinkers Lodge. Bob Messenger, former fire chief of Pugwash and District Volunteer Fire Department, Wayne Smith and Craig Mundle, Pugwash firefighters, and Lisa Betts, Wallace Fire Department firefighter, all shared their memories of battling the 1996 Thinkers Lodge fire. Some of the other firefighters were Robert Carter, John Murray, Ron Betts, Jr., Ashley Stevens, Brian Jamieson and Andy Yarrow who was running the ladder truck to help douse the fire and later became fire chief in Pugwash.



Craig Mundle



Bob Messenger

July 19, 2016, twenty years after the fire, was the first time Craig Mundle had set foot in Thinkers Lodge since he fought the blaze. After graduating from high school, he drove a truck for a living. He was a volunteer fireman then and now.

That summer day, Craig was at home at 162 Water Street. He suspected it might have been a Sunday and that the family had just returned home from church. Someone called the house and reported that Thinkers Lodge was on fire. His mother, Norma Mundle, called 911, and Craig rushed to the firehall on Durham Street where he was first to arrive. He got all the trucks running and waited for arrival of the other firefighters, who carried fire pagers. Craig responded with Truck One.



## Origin of the Fire

Craig believed the fire started in the front room due to an electrical problem. He remembers there had been a power surge that morning. They kept the fire contained in the front room and upstairs above Anne Eaton's room. He believes that the tight construction of the historic building kept the fire from spreading and engulfing the house.

Bob Messenger, who directed the firefighters from four towns, explained that the fire began in an interior wall and was electrical in nature. There are several stories or theories how the fire started. Bob used the word "story" to bring home the point that accuracy is beyond our reach. He talked to two participating firemen to learn what they remembered about the fire. Here are three stories of how the fire started. Arson was definitely not involved.

A nail driven into the wall shorted a couple of wires.

The short occurred in the electrical box in the basement.

The short started in electrical box in the kitchen.

At the time of the fire, Bob was a teacher of industrial arts at the high school. When the alarm sounded, he left his classroom, and the principal took over his class until the secretary could find a replacement. He explained that one reason Pugwash has had so many fires is because of the wooden-shingle roofs. Craig remembered a burned-out opening near the kitchen. As crews worked to extinguish the fire, they stayed in about thirty minutes before emerging for relief and air.

### Fire Fighters from Pugwash, Wallace, Oxford, and Shinimicas Rush to Thinkers Lodge



Bob Messenger describes fire to Adele Wick



Bob talks to reporter



Flames erupting from roof

Lisa Betts, who has been with Wallace Fire Department since 1990, described her participation in saving Thinkers Lodge. "The Wallace Fire Department was just getting started on their annual summer family picnic when pager tones alerting me to a pending message went off. We

rushed to Thinkers Lodge. The fire seemed to be in a back wall.” In 2010, Lisa toured the lodge and climbed stairs that she had climbed fourteen years earlier as member of Wallace Fire Department.

Craig remembers seeing a lot of smoke coming out of the eaves of Thinkers Lodge. Wallace and Oxford Fire Department were called for more manpower and tankers. Wayne Smith went in first with another man while Craig was getting gear on. Craig entered with Jason Smith through the front door. The fire had made a large gap in the front room, which, at first, they thought was a doorway.



Lisa Betts (in yellow) & Wayne Smith (R) describe ventilating Thinkers Lodge during the fire.

### **Dangerous Mission**

Lisa said, “They tried to ventilate it from the outside first.”

Wayne Smith recounted his memories of the fire. “We were asked to ventilate this upstairs room, to let enough heat out.” Wayne and his first partner went up the stairs [to the second floor in the East Wing above Anne Eaton’s room, which faces Water Street.] “The first time we came into the house and up the stairs and started to enter the room, the extreme heat pushed us back. We were down on our hands and knees because the visibility was zero. Inside, it was too hot for my first partner to carry on, so we backed out and went outside. I yelled for someone else to come with me. Then Lisa Betts came in with me the second time to go up the stairs.”

Lisa said, “It was very dark, and it was extraordinarily hot.” She explained the dangers were two-fold. “If a room gets hot enough, it will just spontaneously combust. It’s called a flashover. Wayne Smith and I came up the stairs.” Lisa remembered, “It was one of the hottest days of the summer. With our fifty-five pounds of gear and the weight of the hose, it felt like we were climbing a ladder. I honestly thought those stairs were straight up and down. We couldn’t see. He was ahead of me. I stayed at the top of the steps. I wondered how on earth it would make any difference if Wayne ventilated.”

Wayne explained, “After we made it up to the landing, we did a search pattern. I swept to the right and found the wall and worked my way right until I found the window. I broke open one of these tiny windows with a spanner wrench from my pocket. I cleaned out the sharp edges of the window and performed hydraulic ventilation. I opened our nozzle to a fog pattern and ventilated some of the smoke out of the room so we could see if there was actual fire in the room.”

The temperature of the smoke-filled air was scorching. Lisa remembered saying, “‘It’s going to flash! Let’s get out of here!’ We agreed. I backed down the stairs.”

Wayne added, “At the point, I could see a lot better, and I worked my way out. Another crew relieved us so we could replenish our fluids.”

Lisa said “We weren’t inside a long time. We had a hose line with us. There was very little flame, mostly heat and smoke.”



“Outside, other firefighters were trying to ventilate the smoke and gases through the roofline. They had the ladder truck out in the yard. They had ladders on the corner of the house.”



Wayne described, “They were bringing in water in tanker trucks and they dumped the water into porta tanks so the pumper trucks would have a continuous amount of water. We used foam to try and minimize water damage. It comes out of a special nozzle and mixes with water. It smothers the fire.”



Bob explained how word spread quickly. “Indeed, they had trouble fighting the fire because there were so many people in the way. “Don’t use water until you see yellow’ is one of Bob’s principles, but there was so much fire that they decided it was best to get the stuff out.

Firefighters carried everything out, and then villagers grabbed furniture, books, pictures, lamps and moved them to the dining hall. Bob mentioned how the place was full of large furniture. The fact that the people of Pugwash had been denied access to the Thinkers Lodge didn’t matter during this emergency. “The people in Nova Scotia would risk their lives to save their worst enemy.”

Lisa said, “Outside there was a lot of activity going on. I remember looking down at the hooked rugs and thinking ‘We have to get these things gathered up because of dirty old boots going through here. So eventually salvage operations did get started. They should have started the salvage operations at the other end of the house (away from the fire). It was chaotic. (Lisa and Wayne were

picking up stuff and passing it out the back door, and people were lined up to pass it on to someone else.) “The stuff was going out this back door and in a great big circle, a line of villagers, just passing one piece to the other.”

“I remember clearly thinking about how great it was that the villagers pulled together at such a time. People who had never been on the property before, let alone inside the building, worked together to pass belongings from the north side, around the house to the west and then to the Lobster Factory. I also remember, somewhat cynically, thinking I hope someone is supervising this salvage effort and that the end of this line is going to the Lobster Factory, not a U-Haul truck headed for who-knows-where!”



After he finished describing the fire, Wayne recalled that “Thinkers’ Lodge was a very private spot, the gate was always closed, and I had never been inside. I used to sneak up and peek inside.” He said, “I was a member of the Youth Peace Conference in the summer of 1985 after I graduated from Pugwash High. We had youth from all over Canada. It was through the United Church. We discussed peace options. I had grown up listening to stories about the historic conference and the contribution that Cyrus made to the community.” Wayne toured the Thinkers Lodge on his visit on July 12, 2013. This was the first time he had been in the lodge since he helped to save it. He was impressed with the renovations and pleased to hear about the continuation of conferences.

Firefighters and villagers joined efforts to save everything from Thinkers Lodge. The floors were covered with spray from the hoses. Antique hooked rugs in all different shapes had covered the wide planked floors of the Thinkers Lodge. The villagers rushed to the Lodge and carried the

rugs, furniture, books, paintings, and other priceless treasures to safety at the Lobster Factory. Villagers started cleaning the furniture that day.



Stair tread hooked by Remshaw Hookers



Sara Ladd (left)

Many of the hooked rugs, including the thirty-four stair treads were salvaged by careful cleaning, a “testimony to the endurance of fine art.” A number of stair treads were irrevocably damaged by the smoke, water and foam. Caretaker Leo Jamieson contacted the Remshaw Rug Hookers who spent eight weeks hooking stair treads to replace the ruined ones. In December 1997, Sarah Ladd, Betty Brown, and Penny Lighthall from Wallace Bay hooked stair treads to replace the ones damaged during the fire at Thinkers Lodge.

They traced the patterns and used worn wool blankets for the fiber, which they dyed to match the colors of the treads that survived the fire. Some hooked the leaves and flowers, while others hooked the borders. Overwhelmed with the beauty of the Lodge, they appreciated being selected to hook tread replacements. The firefighters, villagers, and rug hookers exemplify the many local people who have volunteered their efforts to preserve the legacy of Thinkers Lodge and allow it to continue as a place where visitors are inspired to make a positive difference in the village and in the world.



Gratitude goes out to all the firefighters and Pugwash villagers who saved Thinkers Lodge

## The Jamieson Family and Thinkers Lodge



Raymond Bourque & Leo Jamieson



Donnie & Leo Jamieson  
w/ Anne Eaton and John Stillbach



Vivian Godfree & Mary Jamieson



Joseph Rotblat & Mary



Mary, Vivian Godfree, Cathy Eaton, at Pugwash play  
with Theo Pitsiavas who played Russian scientist  
in *Pugwash* by Vern Thiessen



Mary Jamieson



Donnie giving tour of Lodge and showing the Russian Tea Set

## **The Jamieson Family and Thinkers Lodge**

### **2010 & 2018 interviews by Adele Wick, Cathy Eaton, & Vivian Godfree**

The Jamieson family members have worked in many capacities at Thinkers Lodge for over half a century. Their hard work, loyalty, and dedication were essential to the smooth running of the conferences, maintenance of the lodge, and the comfort of the guests. Leo Jamieson began working for Eva Webb in the late 1940s. After the house was torn down in Pugwash River where Cyrus Eaton and his siblings were born, Leo and his wife Donnie, who had five sons, built a house on or next to its foundation. Initially, Leo ran Eva Webb's sheep farm and also exhibited the prize-winning sheep at numerous shows. Later, Leo became the care-taker of Thinkers Lodge. Donnie started working at the Lodge in 1967. She said, "We started cleaning on the first of May, and it took two months to get the place ready."

Over the years, numerous Jamieson family members worked to prepare the Lodge for conferences and guests. Upkeep of the Lodge, the Lobster Factory, and the grounds required perseverance and varied maintenance skills. After the harsh winters, the interior walls were damp because the furnaces were shut off during the cold months. Leo painted the fireplaces and the bedroom walls. Sometimes, the ceilings were peeling, and he had to scrape them as well as fix damaged plaster on the walls. At one point, Gordon Williams, Violet Williams' son assisted the Jamiesons and fixed the roof. Originally, the floors were painted black and later grey. Donnie scrubbed the well-worn floors and waxed them with a floor polisher. Every year, she repainted the risers on the stairs. A skillful seamstress, she sewed curtains for some of the bedrooms. Leo washed the outside of the windows while she cleaned the inside ones. Every summer, she polished the Russian tea set. Leo sawed the leg bottoms off some of the beds on the second floor, so sleepers wouldn't hit their heads on steeply pitched ceilings.

Leo continued his dedication to Thinkers Lodge when he served as one of three Pugwash Park Commissioners in addition to being site manager. Brian Jamieson, his son, served as a Pugwash Park Commissioner for a number of years. Another son, Ron, who died of cancer at forty-three, was head of the maintenance department at the school. After learning to sew from his mother and grandmother, he completed a five-year apprenticeship in Toronto to learn how to reupholster. When the fire in 1995 at Thinkers Lodge damaged the furniture, he reupholstered many of the living room chairs during his spare time.

In 2010, Donnie gave a tour of the Lodge to my brother John and me and explained how the Lodge had been set up in earlier decades. She described the rickety staircase to the basement where wood for the fire places was stored. She said, the dirt floor was "wet, muddy and most unpleasant. It was frightening to go down."

In the remodeled kitchen, she pointed out changes including how a new pantry had replaced the old staff bathroom. She explained how the bigger central room used to be two rooms: a library filled with book shelves and a staff room where Cyrus Eaton's executive-assistant, Betty Royan, and the secretaries she supervised typed up conference speeches and presentations.

While touring, Donnie recognized bedspreads from when she first worked at the Lodge. While demonstrating how they made the beds, she talked about the different guests pictured on the walls. She said about Joseph Rotblat, "I just loved him. He was the greatest man. He was so nice and he'd talk to you as if he knew you for some years and he'd always hunt me down to say hi to me. Sometimes, he stayed on after everyone else had gone home. I had to make the meals for him and his guest. He gave me a nice bottle of perfume." She recalled how one night when a guest from India was staying at the Lodge by himself, he asked Donnie and Leo to come and spend the night, so he wouldn't be alone. "On windy nights, you get the doors and windows squeaking."

Donnie stopped at the Russian tea set and told the story of how it had been stolen and recovered by a Mountie who stopped a young man on the road who refused a ride. That made the

Mountie suspicious so he checked out the youth's backpack and discovered the missing tea set. Upon seeing a ship crocheted on a doily, she remembered that Grace Newsome, Glenda Kent's mother had given it to Anne Eaton. In 2015, Jeremy Godfree spent a winter meticulously cleaning it. Donnie pointed out the rug of a clipper ship that Eva Webb, Eaton's sister, had hooked.

Reaching back into her memory, she said that Cyrus Eaton sometimes stayed in the Joseph Rotblat room. Donnie explained that Mr. Eaton more often stayed above the garage at Eva's yellow house across the way. It had a living room, a very small dining room with a chesterfield in it, and two beds. She said, "Once or twice, I took over his breakfast. He was all by himself. It was quiet and he liked that. Years ago, he used to get up some mornings at 6 and 6:30 and go horseback riding with a friend." She often baked muffins for breakfast or tea time.

Although Donnie did the majority of the cleaning, her daughter-in-law, Mary Jamieson, tackled the kitchen and dining room during her lunch hour while working as receptionist for Dr. Greg Gass. Another family member connected with Thinkers Lodge was Eleanor Jamieson, Donnie's daughter-in-law, who also helped clean the Lodge. Eleanor and Jerry Jamison took over looking after the Lodge after Leo died in 1997. Bobby Jamieson also worked at the Lodge when he was young.

Over many years, Mary, Ron's wife, did numerous tasks to keep the lodge running and the guests happy. She waited tables, kept the lodge clean, and helped with the repainting in the spring after the rough winters took their toll on the old building. Mary said, "We got paid pretty good, we ate pretty good, and we had fun." After her father-in-law Leo died, she began working for the Pugwash Park Commission as bookkeeper. She kept the books and still has the journal. Everything was put into the Simply Accounting Computer Program. Now, Mary lives in the house that Anne Eaton owned and where she often stayed. Mary has one of Cyrus Eaton's canoes as well as a wooden box from the sheep farm where Eva Webb lived. Both of Mary's daughters worked as wait staff at some point, and daughter, Anne, cooked at conferences. Mary enjoys rug hooking and quilting.

Both Donnie and Mary remembered the traumatic fire in 1996 at Thinkers Lodge. Donnie said, "When Leo got the call about the fire, he jumped in his car and rushed right over." Other Jamiesons arrived soon thereafter. They stayed until the fire was doused and helped other villagers carry the furnishings to the safety of the Lobster Factory next door.

Sometimes, during breaks, Donnie and Mary would go for a swim. Nowadays, Mary often swims and kayaks with Cathy Eaton and Vivian Godfree. Donnie remembered seeing a school of pilot whales once and lots of seals in the channel at different times. She recalled that occasionally the Lobster Factory was used for charities, such as the Anglican Blueberry Tea, a hospital benefit.

The Jamiesons reported that the early conferences were sometimes two weeks while later ones were four to seven days duration. Donnie brought down big plants every summer to place around the lodge. She said, "Mrs. Eaton was great for picking the flowered weeds and putting them in bottles." Sometimes, they had to find places for thirty to fifty conference guests to stay. The Jamiesons were among the families who billeted conference attendees. Other families that provided accommodations for the guests were Virginia Smith's mother (Mildred Smith), Evelyn Mundle, Howard Willot, Hazel Hollis, Anne Gillis, and Harold Elliot. For each guest, they received between \$30 and \$50 a night.

Meals were prepared and served in the Lobster Factory. The bell was rung for dinner around 6 or 7. Lobster was always served on Saturday, and Donnie said, "It was something to watch people who had never had lobster try to eat one." Turkey and salmon were served other nights. "Mr. Eaton wanted the guests to sample some of the cuisine delights of Nova Scotia."

After Donnie retired, Mary took over for her. She worked for every conference from 1980 as a waitress until 1997 when she was put in charge and hired the cook and staff. "We came about 7 in the morning and worked until 11 at night. Sometimes, guests stayed at the table until 9:30 at night. Then we cleaned, did the dishes, and set up for breakfast."



Mary praised the food that Chef Selby Clark prepared as well as the wonderful cookies his wife, Myrna, baked. After Selby died, Mary hired his daughter, Kathy Dean, to cook for conferences. Mary enjoyed meeting Joseph Rotblat, who always came in the kitchen to thank her. She treasures the photo of the two of them. At one of the last conferences, she met a mathematician who gave her some text books, *Using Math* and *Quilts in Africa*. Mary recalled another memorable guest who brought a chair from Anne Eaton's Alma Mater, Vassar College. About Raymond Bourque, Eaton's butler in charge of staff, Mary said, he was a lovely man, he liked women, and he liked to joke a lot. He was "Always in that black suit." She found Anne Eaton very gracious and mentioned that Anne was very fond of her husband, Ron.

Mary recalled two notable conferences. In 2003, they served a meal for a conference in the school, as well as additional meals at the Lobster Factory. "When there was a big conference in Halifax, four busloads came here for the day. We fed 200 at the elementary school. Over the years, we didn't talk to the delegates much unless they had an accommodation problem."

In 2007, the Pugwash Peace Exchange planned the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the 1957 Pugwash Conference, which Romeo Dallaire attended. Mary Jamison organized the kitchen staff. Her daughter, Anne, cooked, and her sister Maureen arranged flowers. Some of the kitchen staff who helped serve the meals were Leah Jamieson, Louise Hillhouse, Karen Chiasson, Teri Maracle, and Vivian Godfree.

Caretaker Leo Jamieson, Chef Selby Clark, and butler Raymond Bourque all died within a couple months of each other in 1997. Always they were good friends and had many laughs together. Eaton's assistant Ray Szabo, Eaton's grandnephew and wife, Giovanni and Susan Brenciaglia, always visited Donnie after she retired. She passed away February 27, 2017 when she was 91.

Thinkers Lodge guests owe much to the many members of the Jamieson family who took care of them with such warmth and courtesy. The Jamiesons played an important role in the success of the conferences and in the upkeep of Thinkers Lodge.



Donnie, Leo & Anne Eaton



Lissy w Cathy & Eben



Leo, Giovanni, Hank, Lissy, Eben,  
Cath Gulick, Donnie, Anne Eaton (L to R)



Donnie, Lissy Gulick, Raymond Bourque

## Glenda Newson Kent A Summer Working at Thinkers Lodge

Glenda Newson Kent shared her memories, diaries and photos from her 1957 and 1959 summers working at Thinkers Lodge (July 2010 and 2013 interviews).

In 1959, Glenda lived in Pugwash River near Cyrus Eaton's birthplace. By that time, the house was no longer standing. However, Leo and Donnie Jamieson and their five sons whom Glenda babysat lived in a house that was either on or near the foundation of the original house. "Leo worked at Mrs. Eva Webb's sheep farm in Pugwash River." Donnie Jamieson and her husband were caretakers for Thinkers Lodge for many years.

"In 1959, I finished at Nova Scotia Normal College, later known as Nova Scotia Teachers' College, when I was eighteen. Then I came to see Mrs. Webb (Cyrus Eaton's sister who lived across from Thinkers Lodge) on a Saturday and started to work on Monday. Marjorie MacKay, who is now deceased, and I started cleaning, washing windows, and doing floors. That first day, we did upstairs rooms five and six and the hallway, too." The lodge has seven bedrooms, each with its own fireplace and bathroom. Around 1955, it became known as Thinkers Lodge and hosted conferences for educators and scientists. Previously, it had been a B & B. The Dining Hall had formerly been the Pagweak Tearoom which had originally been a lobster factory.



Glenda Newson Kent shares photographs from 1959 of working at Thinkers Lodge w/ Susie Chou & Adele Wick

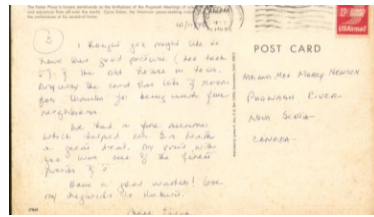


Back Row:  
Maeach, Beaugou, Jiggs Allen  
2nd. Row:  
Gladys Reid, Norma Dixon,  
Stella Keweenaw, Kend  
1st. Row:  
Norma Smith, Shirley Dingle,  
Rusely Dingle, Eileen Dixon  
& Marjorie Mac Kay  
  
Thinkers Lodge Pugwash 1959

### Scrapbooks

"My grandmother (Emily Ross Patterson) kept scrapbooks with clippings she cut out of the *Oxford Journal*, the Amherst paper, and the *Springhill Record*. She cut out any interesting things (about Cyrus Eaton and Thinkers Lodge.) In fact, she made ones for Wallace, one for Pugwash, one for Thompson Station, and one for Oxford. Grammie was blind the last five, six, or seven years. Before my grandmother passed away in 1967, Mom (Grace Newson) went through all of her things and kept the scrapbooks and tried to keep them up." *Note Emily. Patterson's Pugwash River scrapbooks and the ones about Cyrus Eaton are preserved at the North Cumberland Historical Society.*

Glenda Kent saved postcard Anne Eaton wrote to her parents, Grace and Murry Newson.



Anne wrote, “We had a fine summer which helped Mr. Eaton’s health a great deal. My visit with you was one of the finest parts of it.” Cyrus Eaton was 91 in 1975.



Glenda in Lobster Factory 1959

“A bit of foolishness on the deck of The Dining Hall” was how Glenda described the center photo of Marjorie MacKay, Eileen Dixon, Beverley Dingle, and Norma Smith (1957). Norma Smith and Beverley Dingle also worked at the Lobster House and the Thinkers Lodge in 1959. “Some days I came at seven and it would be nine or ten at night before we finished.”

### Uniforms

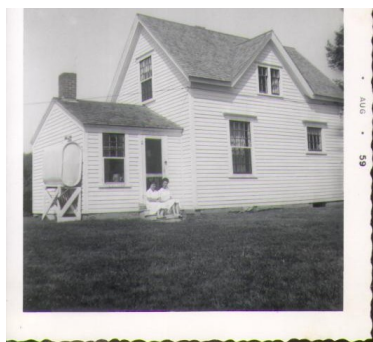


Back row: Myrna Dixon, Marilyn Reid, Shirley Dingle, Glenda  
 Middle row: Eileen Dixon, Beverley Dingle  
 Front row: Marjorie MacKay, Norma Smith  
 Raymond Bourque on C&O plane

Mrs. Webb provided us with white cotton dresses like the ones nurses wore. We each had two, which we had to wash, starch, and iron daily. We weren’t allowed to sit down while we were wearing the white uniforms. We also wore nylons with white laced shoes.”

## Heaps of Laundry

“The laundry was done in the Staff House (now called the Gate House), where the chefs and Mr. Raymond Bourque stayed. Daily, we laundered the towels, the linen napkins and table cloths. Between conferences, we were swamped with the bedding. It took two of us to iron the big linen table cloths. Marilyn Reid did laundry most of the day. Some days were hot and humid. We sweated a bucket! The girls often would help Marilyn when we had a break between meals. As you can see, we would make it fun.”



Staff House next to Thinkers Lodge      Marilyn in laundry basket  
Majorie MacKay, Eileen Dixon, Beverley Dingle (Wayne Arsenault's wife),  
and Norma Smith posing at Thinkers Lodge 1959 with chef.

Thinkers Lodge and Dining Hall Staff met conference participants from around the world. At the 1959 International Conference on Biological & Chemical Warfare, “There were four Russians, four from the U.K., eight from the United States, two from France, one from India, four from Canada, one from Sweden, one from Japan, one from Israel and one from Denmark. They were all so friendly, but we didn't have much chance to really chat with them because we were staff. They were very pleasant to meet, particularly their wives who would often ask questions about local things and so on, but the men seemed to be busy. Not that we couldn't talk to them, but I think Mrs. Webb had kind of instilled in us that you are staff and you do your thing and they'll do their thing.”



Waiting Tables and Performing Skits – 1959



Square Dance – Ready for last night of  
Dean's Conference

### **Costumes**

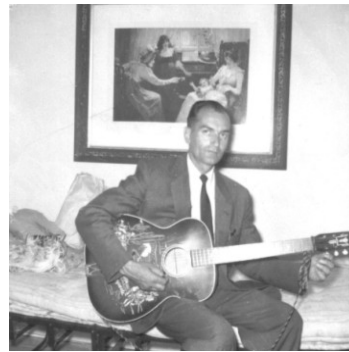
“For the Deans’ last night, Mr. Bourque took me up the river to Mum and Dad’s house to choose old costumes from Grammie’s trunk in the attic. Grammie had moved from Thomson Station to Pugwash River from a three-story house and came to Pugwash River to a two-story house so the attic was full of antiques and collectibles. With Mr. Bourque’s help, we chose costumes for the deans and the staff.” The staff and guests often performed skits or shared music in the Dining Hall. “Tuesday the fourteenth, we practiced our song and dance for our closing exercise for the final evening” of the college presidents’ conference.”

### **Days off – Time to Frolic**

Glenda described some of her days off. "The deans have gone and the chefs took us to Heather Beach," which is a beach between here and Amherst. Must've taken us out for a swim." On another day, "I went to Brenda’s wedding and that’s where I caught the bouquet." Glenda caught two bouquets that summer.



Boat Outing



Raymond Bourque Playing Guitar

### **From One Job to the Next**

“The kitchen at Thinkers Lodge was really cramped quarters. Once in a while if I had a few minutes, I would be sitting down doing lesson plans, planning how I was going to do my first day of school. In June, I graduated from Nova Scotia Normal College, a year after I graduated from Oxford Regional High School. In September, I went from Pugwash directly to teach Grade Five. I was anxious to be prepared.”

### **Wages and Tips**

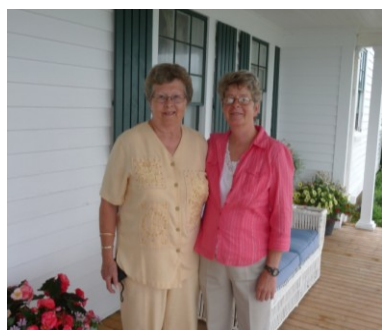
September 1, 1959 was the last day of work. “From 7 to 8:15 was closing up the Lodge and it rained. Secretaries left. Miss Royan and Marilyn tipped me \$20 and Mrs. Webb, bless her heart, gave me \$15. Then I totalled up for fun to see what I made. My pay cheque that summer was \$276, and my tips were \$135 for a total of \$402.”

### **Buying School Supplies**

“The day after my last day working at Thinkers Lodge, I went to my first teaching job in Bible Hill near Truro. When I asked the principal for a box of chalk, he said, “A box! You’ll do well to get two pieces.” Thanks to my summer job at Thinkers Lodge, I bought many supplies for the students.”

### Retired from Teaching

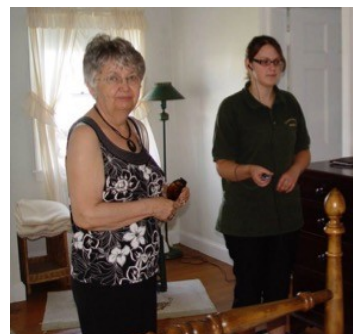
Glenda Kent taught for many years. She now runs a dairy farm with her husband Jim, son, and grandson in Lower Truro, Nova Scotia.



Glenda Kent, Cathy Eaton 2010



Glenda, Cathy, Jim Kent 2017



Norma Wiggley & Mandy Jamieson 2010



John Eaton, Glenda and Susie Chou



Glenda telling Mandy Jamieson about how kitchen was set up in Lobster Factory

### Other Staff that Worked at the Lobster Factory



Garth Mundle (1952)



Greta Dow (1949-1959)



Norma Smith Wiggley (1959)

**Terry Smith “The Spirit of the Times” – *Life Magazine***  
**“Man About Town” 1949 – 2017**  
**Interview by Cathy Eaton**

Terry Smith, beloved Pugwash history teacher said, “During the 1957 conference at Thinkers Lodge, I was standing right across from the drugstore. It’s now a little antique store. It was the post office at the time and I was standing on the steps. I had a little t-shirt on that said ‘Pugwash.’ The *Life Magazine* photographer came along and snapped a picture of me standing there with my little cowboy hat on. I was eight, I still have that picture. *Life* sent me the picture, and they put it, I believe, in *Life Magazine* at the time. I guess they felt it embodied the spirit of the times.”



Terry, 1<sup>st</sup> Conference in Pugwash



Terry, Thinkers Lodge 2010

**Harry Smith (Terry Smith’s Father) – Conference Driver**

“My father was Harry Smith, and he ran what was then the Cumberland County Hospital here. It was an institution for the mentally handicapped. He drove some of the participants to Pugwash during the 1957 conference.”

**Accommodating the Conference Attendees – On a Cheesy Mission**

“When I got my driver’s license, I came down to see if there was any possibility that I might be able to do what my father did: drive participants to the conferences from the airport in Halifax and from the airport in Moncton. I don’t know if they’d hire anybody to do that kind of job today or not, but I was only seventeen at the time. They trusted me well enough and gave me the job. From that time onward, for every conference, they called me to drive people. I was sent on all kinds of missions. One time, I remember they sent me to look for a complete wheel of Brie cheese. Finding that in Nova Scotia was quite a task. I had to make several journeys and a lot of phone calls, but I finally did locate the cheese at a little deli shop. One time, they sent me for some Galliano Wine in gallon jugs, and I had to drive all the way to New Brunswick. I drove a 1979 Caprice Classic at the time.”

“Ray Bourque always came ahead to prepare for the conferences. He knew everyone in the village. He got things ready and stocked up on supplies.” Two of the chefs were brothers.

### Terry Smith Describes Conference Attendees

“I saw Joseph Rotblat in the dining hall shaking hands. I had the opportunity to drive Dr. Rotblat several times back and forth to the airport. He loved to talk and didn’t put on airs. He was down to earth, vigorous for his age. Things still excited him. I noticed his ambition and his drive. He thrived on learning new things. I think he was eighty-seven the last time I saw him. I took pictures of Dr. Rotblat, Ray Bourque, Leo Jamison, and the chef, Selby Clark. A few years later, they had all passed away. The Pugwash District High School named the foyer after Rotblat. *Atlantic Canada in the Global Community* is a textbook used in grade 9. It has a picture of Dr. Rotblat and a little bit about the Pugwash conferences.” Terry also enjoyed driving Linus Pauling.



Oliphant



Rotblatt



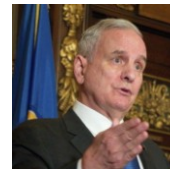
Pauling



Terry Smith



Hesburgh



McGuigan



Campbell

“In 1997, Sir Mark Oliphant came here from Australia for the fortieth-year reunion of the 1957 conference which he participated in. He is another person who stands out in my mind. Of course, I don’t remember him at the first conference because I don’t remember too much about that conference. But Sir Oliphant was telling me he was Olivia Newton-John’s great uncle. We had a great conversation. I brought him from the airport and took him back. He was just a wonderful person. I don’t really know what all his involvement was, but he had a lot to do with the anti-nuclear movement. He told me, ‘This will be my last trip here.’ You know he knew. He was an old man.”

“I particularly remember Father Theodore Hesburgh. He did some work as an American Diplomat, and he was also the president of Notre Dame in South Bend, Indiana. He was just so personable. I mean he insisted when I took him back to the airport that I come in and have a steak dinner with him before he left. He invited me to come visit him in South Bend. He had a huge amount of money in all different currencies and he threw it on a table at the Halifax airport. I was in shock.”

“I think, at one time, they had a conference of Justice Ministers here, and I remember Mark McGuigan, who was the Justice Minister in Canada at the time. I picked him up at the airport. I remember he gave me his card and said that if I ever came to Ottawa, he would make sure I had a personal tour of the Parliament Buildings. They packed a lunch for him. He was very fond of salmon. He gave me some of the sandwiches to eat on the way home.”

“Alex Campbell, the former Premier of Prince Edward Island who later became a judge, was also here. I remember that particular conference. As I got to know more and more people and as I guess as they got to know me better and better, I used to get invited to certain events. I’d get invited to sit in on a meeting and get invited to come to an event in the evening. It was all very interesting to me.”

### Meeting Conference Attendees Influenced Terry Smith to Become History Teacher

“When I went to school, my love was math. I became interested in history after I finished school. After I met these people from the conferences, I read about the nuclear movement, Nagasaki, Hiroshima, and the anti-nuclear movement. I taught history, geography and global issues at the Pugwash District High School for thirty-four years.”

“Of course, I lived through the Cold War and was very aware of what was going on at the time. I think Thinkers Lodge is a sort of shrine to the Peace Movement. This is where it all happened, beginning in 1957. I just feel that it’s a piece of history that’s well worth preserving. You



know, the history surrounding it is just phenomenal. So many world leaders came and made the effort toward trying to stop the spread of nuclear weaponry and try to stop the possibility of a nuclear war. I always mention this to my students.”

“In 1995 when the Nobel Peace Prize was awarded to Joseph Rotblat and the Pugwash Movement, reporters descended on the village of Pugwash, and no scientists were here to greet them. Caretaker of the Lodge, Leo Jamison called me and asked me if I would come talk to the reporters and do an interview.”



Joseph Rotblat Receiving the Nobel Peace Prize



Cathy Eaton, Mandy Jamieson, and Terry



Cyrus Eaton and Emerson

“I did interview on the other side of the Staff House with *Midday on CBC*. It was cold, and I was shivering. The main question they asked was why they chose Pugwash to hold these conferences. I told them Nehru offered accommodations in New Delhi, but because of the Moslem/Hindu conflict, it was rejected. Cyrus Eaton offered the Thinkers Lodge as a place for them to hold this meeting. They asked me where the people stayed during the conference. Some stayed in The Tides Inn, some in the Lodge, and some were billeted in private homes. They asked about Cyrus Eaton’s friendship with the communists. I quoted Irving Mundle who used to tell how Cyrus Eaton had said, “You don’t solve problems unless you can make friends with your enemies.”

### **Meeting Cyrus Eaton**

“I met Cyrus Eaton on several occasions. He loved the water. I know they always used to get motorboats to take him up Pugwash River. The last time that I saw him, he was sitting out here on the lawn in his chair, and Emerson, his little Jack Russell Terrier, was sitting beside him. It was a lovely sunny day. I think it was a family picnic type event. He loved picnics.”

### **Security and Yuri Gagarin**

“When the conferences were here, it was a low-key thing. There was not heavy security except when Yuri Gagarin came here in 1961.”

### **Pugwash Village & Success of Conferences**

“The serenity of the village had a lot to do with the success of the conferences. The participants went out into the harbor, boating and swimming. They had evening entertainment. They took little trips. They spent time with the people who billeted them. They walked around the village and talked.”

Terry has had many opportunities to bring his history classes to Thinkers Lodge and to give them tours. He hopes that Thinkers Lodge will be opened to the community and continue its tradition of inspiring people to seek peace and stimulate each other as they share ideas.

### Terrance (Terry) Garnet Smith - Obituary

Terrance Garnet Smith, age 68 of West Pugwash, passed away at Moncton Hospital of cancer on December 26, 2017. He was the last surviving member of his immediate family, having been predeceased by his parents Harry and Grace (Carpenter) Smith, and his beloved Charlie cat. Terry was very well-known in the community and except for his years in University at Kings College in Halifax, spent his entire life in Pugwash, where he either taught or substitute taught from the time of his graduation until just recently. As a measure of his dedication to his work, twenty-seven of those teaching years were without a sick day. Terry was involved in many community activities, including the local Fishermen’s Association, Sport Pugwash, Reach for the Top, and Canada Day, just to name a very few. He also helped out many individuals and many charitable organizations in the village and served as the village auctioneer for a number of events. Terry loved to live and spent many a leisure day throughout his life fishing, horseracing and playing cards. He was also a great supporter of all the local coffee shops and eating places, where he loved discussing all things, particularly historical. He was a book of knowledge. Terry will be missed by his cousins and so many friends. Visitation was held Saturday, December 30, at Mundle’s Funeral Home, 204 Water St., Pugwash. The funeral service was held Sunday, December 31, at Wesley St. Matthew United Church, Pugwash. Reverend Meggin King officiating. In lieu of flowers, donations may be made to a scholarship fund to be established at Pugwash District High School in the name of Terrance G. Smith or to any charitable organization. Many thanks to the staff at the Moncton hospital who tried to help, and most particularly, to nurse Elizabeth. Special thanks also to the people of the community of Pugwash for the hundreds of cards, letters and visits to the fellow they knew and often referred to as their “Man About Town.”



Terry, Lissy, Cathy, Michael, John, Cathy, Giovanni, Susan, Peggy Walt  
At Wild Caraway, Advocate, NS (August 2017)



Terry holding court  
at bakery



Peggy & Terry (cousins)



Actors from the play *Pugwash* with Terry

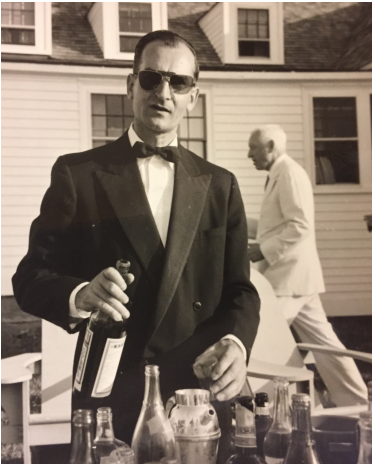


Terry at *Pugwash*



Terry on Lobster Factory deck

## Raymond Bourque



Raymond -1957 Pugwash Conf



Cyrus Eaton Assisted by Raymond in Deep Cove



Ray Szabo and Raymond Bourque



With staff at Pugwash



Serenading grandchildren



Raymond and Leo Jamieson



Raymond with Cathy Eaton



Raymond with Mable Schnare

## Raymond Zacharie Bourque

Raymond Bourque worked for Cyrus Eaton and later Anne Eaton for over forty years. Raymond, born on September 11, 1917 at Sluice Point, Yarmouth County, Nova Scotia, married Bernadine Mary Belliveau in 1940.

Raymond entered provincial politics in 1953 when he was elected in the dual-member Yarmouth County in Nova Scotia riding with Progressive Conservative William Hertz Brown. Raymond represented the electoral district of Yarmouth in the Nova Scotia House of Assembly from 1953 to 1956. “Both Bourque and Brown were defeated when they ran for re-election in 1956, losing to Liberals Willard O'Brien and Eric Spinney.” I believe that it might have been Raymond who, in 1953, introduced the legislature to increase the powers of the incorporated Pugwash Park Commission, that oversaw Thinkers Lodge and the historic site. The legislation included an amendment to the Pugwash Act, which would give the Commission the powers conferred upon non-profit societies.

In “Cyrus Eaton’s Hideaway for Brains” published on October 27, 1956, in *Maclean’s Canada’s National Magazine*, Ian Sclanders wrote about the Middle East Conference in Pugwash shortly after the Egyptian president, “Nasser, had seized the Suez Canal, giving new dimensions to old fears, hatred, suspicions and prejudices.” Sclanders wrote, “The Israeli, the Iraqi and the Chinese were captivated in their leisure hours by a game as old-fashioned as a crooked knife – croquet. Raymond Bourque had found an ancient croquet set in Pineo Lodge and had transferred it to the broad green lawn and filled the Thinkers in on the rules of play.

Bourque, a kindly pleasant Acadian from Yarmouth County, at the southern tip of Nova Scotia, is a minor celebrity in his province – a parlor-car conductor who is one of the ablest and most popular members of the Nova Scotia legislature. He has been major domo of the two annual Thinkers’ gatherings thus far held at Pugwash and has also been the Thinkers’ friend and confidant. He has been their trouble-shooter, too. When Dr. Kohn absent-mindedly mailed a letter addressed in Hebraic script, it was Bourque who had it re-addressed in English, thus averting a crisis at the Pugwash post office.

Bourque, with a true Bluenose’s pride in everything connected with his province, lost no opportunity to tell the visitors about Nova Scotia.”

Raymond worked on the Canadian Pacific Railway, who loaned him to Cyrus Eaton to be “major domo” for the early Pugwash Conferences. After the 1957 Pugwash Conference, Anne Eaton described Raymond (pronounced Ramon) as an Admirable Crichton of a French Nova Scotian who “drilled the niceties of service” to the white-uniformed local ladies who served as waitresses.

He and his wife Bernadine moved to Northfield, Ohio, and raised seven children. He worked at Acadia Farms as a “butler” or major domo nine months of the year, worked at Eaton’s Deep Cove home during the summer, and directed the staff and meals at conferences and gatherings at Thinkers Lodge and the Lobster Factory. Anne Eaton didn’t want us grandchildren in the kitchen, but Raymond always welcomed us, and it was great fun to spend time with him. I loved watching him build model boats. An early recycler, he used as many scrap materials as he could, such as the wooden strawberry baskets to make the

planks. One wonderful evening, we took him out in the rowboat, and he serenaded us with his guitar.

He was so much more than a butler who served meals. He was pivotal to the success of the conferences, helped hire staff, oversaw the wait staff, and made sure the guests were comfortable and treated royally. He kept cocktail hour and dinners running smoothly. He played the guitar and sang and participated in skits at the Lobster Factory with the rest of the staff. Raymond typically stayed in the Staff House where the chefs also stayed. He always wore a black suit when he was serving guests or the Eaton family. In the evenings after work he often hand-made model clipper ships. A replica of the *Flying Cloud* that he built resides in the Great Hall at Thinkers Lodge.

Glenda Kent, who worked at the Lobster Factory in 1959, said, “For the Deans’ last night, Mr. Bourque took me up the river to Mum and Dad’s house to choose old costumes from Grammie’s trunk in the attic. My mother was Grace Newson, and her mother was Emily Patterson. Grammie had moved from Thomson Station to Pugwash River from a three-story house and came to Pugwash River to a two-story house so the attic was full of antiques and collectibles. With Mr. Bourque’s help, we chose costumes for the Deans and the staff.”

Ruth McGrath, who worked at the Lobster Factory for a few summers in the 1960s said, “Raymond Bourque, Cyrus Eaton’s assistant, coordinated everyone.” Ruth remembered his humor and how he looked after the staff, always making sure they could take lobster meat home and enjoy the leftover wine. Sometimes, they served appetizers in the Great Room during cocktail hour. She remembered Raymond telling them to put “whatever they found in the refrigerator that was tasty on crackers, even olives.”

Kathy Dean, who assisted her father, Chef Selby Clarke, at conferences and then became the chef in 1990s after her father died, said, “Leo Jamieson (the caretaker), Selby Clarke, and Ray Bourque, the butler, were like three musketeers who had a lot of fun and teased each other. Kathy remembers Ray as a sweet man who treated you almost like royalty. He would kiss your hand or bid you farewell.”

Mary Jamieson, who worked for many years at Thinkers Lodge, said, “About Raymond Bourque, he was a lovely man, he liked women, and he liked to joke a lot. He was always in that black suit. Leo, Selby, and he laughed a lot.”

Lissy Gulick, Anne Eaton’s daughter, recalled, “One of my favorite recollections of Raymond was him playing guitar and singing – he introduced me to Hank Snow and to guitar playing. When I was about fourteen, he took me to Sears to help me pick out my first guitar! He was also a very patient driver – he attributed it to having to drive elderly people when he was younger.”

Paolo Brenciglia, grandnephew of Eaton and Pugwash resident said, “Raymond Bourque came up from Deep Cove. He was jack-of-all-trades. He was distinguished and very friendly and had been a politician. He served in the dining room as a butler. He was in charge of the two chefs from Canadian and National Railway. The food was excellent.” Raymond at the end of the one of the conferences during the lobster feast asked Paolo if he liked lobster. “I broke the record for eating the most lobsters. I ate more than fifteen lobsters. Raymond was chief PR person during meals and cocktail hours. He made all the guests and staff very comfortable. He had a great sense of humor and told lots of jokes. He knew everyone in the village. If anything was missing, he would make a few calls, and it would get returned. Raymond thought Uncle Cyrus was very fair and very good to him. There was almost a family affinity between him and Uncle Cyrus.” Giovanni Brenciglia, Paolo’s brother and grandnephew of Eaton said, “In the last month of his life, Cyrus’s mind

was very disoriented and vague, but always Anne and Raymond Bourque were very kind and attentive to him.”

Greta Gates, who was the caretaker at Deep Cove, told me that on Grampa’s last summer at his beloved summer home, that Raymond and Grampa had a picnic together every day – on the shore if it was nice and on the verandah in inclement weather. Greta typically joined them, and she saved a rock for every island picnic they shared.

Loyal and dedicated, Raymond was often at the side of Cyrus. After Cyrus died, he worked for Anne Eaton at The Last Resort in Islamorada Florida Keys. Raymond died in Northfield, Ohio on May 31, 1998, at age eighty. Leo Jamieson, Selby Clark, and Raymond Bourque all died within a couple months of each other. His courtesy, the close attention he gave every guest, the guidance he gave other staff, and his sense of humor helped the conferences run smoothly. He truly played a central role in helping the guests relax and trust each other.



Getting off C&O Plane



1957 Conference



Kathy Tolles, Raymond, Elizabeth Eaton



Norma Smith & Raymond



Raymond & Glenda Kent



1959 Skits for Deans

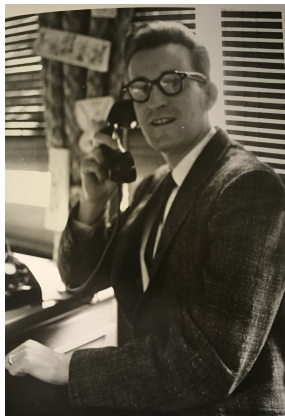
## Ray Szabo



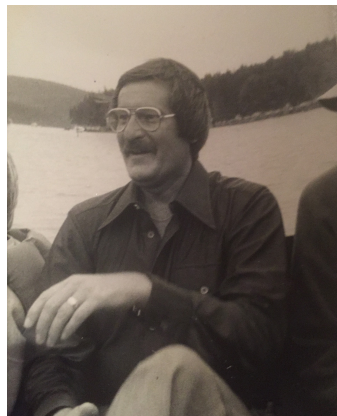
Cyrus Eaton and Ray



John Eaton, Ray, Sandy, Paolo, & Giovanni



At the Office



Ray at Deep Cove



Retirement

## Ray & Pat's family



Brian, Pat, Anne (F)  
Ray, Karla, Spenser, Brittany (B)



Ray, Cathy, Paolo

## Raymond Paul Szabo

Ray Szabo was born on October 31, 1930, in Lorain, Ohio, and died in 2017 when he was eighty-five years old. Ray was a veteran of the Korean War having served in the Air Force. He had a long career working with the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroads in Cleveland, Ohio. His C & O career gave him the opportunity to work as executive assistance to Cyrus Eaton from 1957 until Eaton's death in 1979.

He and his wife Patricia with their three children, Brian, Anne, and Karla, traveled every summer to Hubbards, Nova Scotia, Canada. The family loved exploring the beaches, swimming, and having picnics. Ray's office was on the first floor of Eaton's summer home. He set up Eaton's trips and assisted him with the many articles and speeches he wrote as well as his enormous correspondence with people all over the world.

In the 1960s, Ray Szabo and his family rented a house near Hollahan Lake where they got to know Robert Parks who lived in small cabin on the lake helping Cyrus Eaton raise a variety of waterfowl. Cyrus wanted to build a sanctuary for waterfowl near his summer home in Deep Cove. He invited landowners to have discussions about creating a preserve that would be approved by the Province. Robert and Cyrus traveled from one lake to another. Ray Szabo and the caretakers of Deep Cove, Cecil and Greta Gates, accompanied them. Ray and Robert shared meals and remained friends for the rest of their lives.

Ray frequently traveled to Pugwash and believed in the importance of the Pugwash Conferences. From 1997 until 2007, he served as one of the three Pugwash Park Commissioners. As a commissioner, he helped make decisions that kept Thinkers Lodge and the Lobster Factory running smoothly. Staff members at Thinkers Lodge spoke of him with fondness. Chef Kathy Dean always made a special apple pie for him. Paolo Brenciaglia, Cyrus' grandnephew, recalled that Ray worked in the little office that later was combined with the library to become the living room that now displays Joseph Rotblat's Nobel Peace Prize and Eaton's Lenin Peace Prize.

Ray was always dapper, discrete, and loyal. Paolo said of him, "Ray was very prim and proper, a nice fellow and good secretary. Guests were impressed by his courtesy and personal attention. Before he went out to greet people, Uncle Cyrus and Ray reviewed personal details about the guests, so Uncle Cyrus could be chatty and personal." Mary Jamieson, long-time staff at Thinkers Lodge, remembered Ray's red-rimmed glasses and mustache. She enjoyed his company. Mabel Schnare, who worked with Ray at Deep Cove, used to regale her family with stories of laughing with Ray. All of us grandchildren loved hanging out with Ray. He welcomed us into his office sanctuary and even took us to a town social.

For many decades, Ray served as secretary for the Cyrus Eaton Foundation in Cleveland Heights, Ohio. Later, he served as our much-loved president until his death. In these roles, he helped decide what grants would be made in the Cleveland area and in Nova Scotia to assist non-profits. He led meetings with gentle humor, heart, and energy. He had a clear understanding of what organizations Cyrus and Anne would like to support. He listened attentively and was a pleasure to work with.

He later worked with CSX Corporation in Richmond, Virginia. A co-worker wrote about Ray. "What a lovely and caring man. He worked with my late father at CSX Corp. He was always kind and generous with his time and he worked hard to make CSX a good corporate citizen. When CSX was building its headquarters in Richmond, they discovered old barges in the area of the foundation, possibly from the late 18th or early 19th century. Ray was a passionate protector of history and archaeology and today a beautiful sculpture of the bargemen stands in front of the former headquarters building. When I walk past that statue at the James Center, I always think of Ray Szabo."



In his retirement, Ray enjoyed spending time on the beach and traveling to Naples, Florida. Always close to all his family and grandchildren, he returned at the end of his life to live with daughter Karla in Ohio.

Ray was preceded in death by his wife Patricia Walsh Szabo (Oct. 21, 2013) and his son Brian Szabo (April 2, 2016). He is survived by two daughters, Anne Szabo Wynn and Karla Szabo Shiley; daughter-in-law Chris Szabo; ten grandchildren, Lucas, Philip, Brittany, Allison, Spenser, Cameron, Erin, Emily, Colin and Paul; and five great grandchildren, Emma, Brock, Sawyer, Avery and Brecklin.

Karla Szabo Wynn wrote the following tribute about her father, “The word I would use to describe my father and his life-work would be dedicated. Other than his family, work was his life. He was completely dedicated to his job working with Cyrus Eaton, and we were brought up respecting and embracing that life. That life took us to Nova Scotia every summer from infancy to adult life. I only knew Canada as my summer. We learned to love and cherish the time spent there, the love of the outdoors, and the people we met. My father's day-to-day work I cannot speak of other than it was very important to him. He was always a professional.”

Karla continued, “He cared about making his family a part of his work life. We met many people and enjoyed fun times traveling all over Canada. The boat trips every Sunday from Deep Cove were memorable. Mr. Eaton would pick the island, discuss this pick with my father and Cecil Gates, paying attention to the weather. We would make the voyage with home-cooked food in tow, anchor and make our way to shore. Fire building was always the first job. We would all gather wood, make a fire, eat and share stories. It was a time spent with important people. There were many great memories at the "Big House" with talks in the kitchen, visits to my dad's office, playing tennis, swimming at the swim dock and walks in the woods. My father loved and was devoted to Pugwash and its importance. He was dedicated to the Cyrus Eaton Foundation, carefully considering all the grants that were submitted. His consistent dedication to a cause and to people was "him". His life was made very special by his relationship with Cyrus Eaton. Our life was made very special as well. People and his relationship with them were most important in his life. He loved a good story. He LOVED to laugh. My life and his grandchildren's lives were extra special because of his gentle way and welcoming heart.”

Karla has planned a trip to Nova Scotia in the summer of 2018.

Ray died peacefully Tuesday, September 6, 2016 at his residence in Olmsted Township. Tom Pajk officiated at his service. Memorials may be forwarded to the International Crane Foundation at [www.savingcranes.org](http://www.savingcranes.org).



Anne, Brian, Ray, & Karla



Cathy Eaton, Ray, Lissy Gulick  
Cyrus Eaton Foundation



Giovanni Brenciaglia & Ray  
Pugwash Park Commissioners



Ray's Grandchildren: Colin, Paul, Lucas, Phillip, Cameron  
Erin, Emily, Brittany, Spenser, Allison (front row)



Hank Gulick, Ralph Higgins, Lissy Gulick  
Pam Neides, Ray (Cyrus Eaton Foundation)

# Teresa Kewachuk



Teresa Receiving Sovereign's Medal 2017



Teresa on deck of Thinkers Lodge



Bruce, Jeanne, Sally, Quintin, Caleb, Jeremy, Vivian, Michael, Teresa (L to R)



With Niece Lily



Teresa and history class



Teresa, Cathy, & Carly



Teaching w/ Chambers cartoons



Teresa taking dogs for a swim and hike

## **Celebrating Teresa Kewachuk Recipient of Sovereign Medal**

“Teresa Kewachuk has become the heart and soul of Thinkers Lodge,” Pugwash Park Commissioner, John Eaton said. “Since 2013, she has served both as the onsite manager of the birthplace of the efforts to rid the world of nuclear weapons and as the director of volunteer and intern services at the facility. In these capacities, she is directly responsible for ensuring the preservation of the historic site and for developing and managing programs and events that both honor the legacy of Thinkers Lodge and provide local community services, engagement and education.”

Almost thirty years ago in 1989 when Teresa worked at Pugwash Conferences on her summer vacation, she requested permission from Anne Eaton to attend sessions when she wasn't waiting tables. Listening to the intense discussions of the scientists inspired her to travel extensively before returning to Pugwash to teach history and develop curriculum that examines the role that Thinkers Lodge played in the nuclear disarmament movement. Additionally, she coordinates students from Pugwash District High School who have donated time to scrape and paint the Gate House as well as build benches and a handicap ramp for the Lobster Factory.

On April 24, 2017, Teresa received the Sovereign's Medal for Volunteers during a ceremony at Rideau Hall in Ottawa, Ontario. His Excellency the Right Honourable David Johnston, Governor General of Canada, presented the medal recognizing the exceptional volunteer achievements of Canadians from across the country in a wide range of fields. It pays tribute to the dedication and exemplary commitment of volunteers.

Eaton explained: “Teresa uses her teaching skills to educate, train and mentor two to three student interns each summer. One of her greatest accomplishments has been to help these young people grow while they learn about international and local history and as they learn communication and problem-solving skills while working as a team. She has also put together a team of local volunteers who stand ready to manage and host various events and special projects.”

“She has been the inspiration for the community to build a sense of pride and accomplishment around their own contributions to the success of Thinkers Lodge as both a treasured landmark and as a community resource. Teresa has also continued the legacy of conferences and retreats dedicated to solving the thorny international problems of our time. She has been instrumental in building the Nova Scotia Voice of Women program called the PeacemakeHers Camp – aimed at young women who have the opportunity to study and think about issues of peace from a woman's perspective. One of the lessons of Thinkers Lodge and the historic conference of 1957 is that big things can happen in small places and that one person can make a difference. Teresa is making a difference in her community, in Nova Scotia education, and in the world peace movement. Most importantly, she is modeling how to make a difference as she inspires students and visitors alike to become active, engaged citizens who freely give of their own time to make the world a better place.”

After traveling in many countries, Teresa returned to Pugwash to teach history at the Pugwash District High School, following in the footsteps of Terry Smith who was her inspirational history teacher when she attended school in Pugwash. She helps her students become global historians. She brings students to the Lodge to teach them about the scientists and thinkers who found inspiration and collaboration during the conferences. In one of her assignments, she asks the

students to study cartoons by the renowned Bob Chambers that address the divisions between communist countries and capitalist ones. She attends conferences and shares with other teachers the curriculum she has developed that prompts students to investigate the cold war, the legacy of Joseph Rotblat, and the struggle to contain and eliminate nuclear weapons. Teresa oversees fundraisers and chowder feeds, gives insightful tours, and stays up way too late assisting at open mikes and dances. As the point person for conferences, peace workshops, and weddings, she undertakes varied responsibilities that ensure their smooth unfolding.

In 2016, she gathered together community people and healers to discuss the creation of a labyrinth and garden on the field where the old tennis court was across the road from Thinkers Lodge. Already, visitors and villagers are walking the labyrinth, breathing in the ocean air, and being in the moment. She volunteers her time and passion to Thinkers Lodge and the peace movement while maintaining her full-time job teaching history and also finding time to walk her beloved dogs. With her sister, Joanne, and Joanne's husband Michael, she helped build a weeping willow hedge to absorb water on the lawn of Thinkers Lodge and to create a bit of privacy. She has planted flowers including a peace lily on the grounds. Teresa retired from teaching in 2018.

Sandra Butcher, former Student Pugwash, USA Executive Director said, "I was very pleased to finally meet Teresa. She not only ensures that Thinkers Lodge National Historic Site runs smoothly with a great team of people, but she also does so much to help students (including our own International Students Youth Pugwash students) better understand the legacy of what happened here."

In a CBC interview with Teresa Kewachuk on June 9, 2014, she said, "I grew up here in Pugwash. When I was finishing university, Donnie Jamieson asked if I wanted to work at the Lodge, so I bought a nursing uniform. This was 1989, the end of the Cold War. I was studying anthropology and then I went into education. I asked Raymond Bourque and then Mrs. Eaton if I could listen to the discussions during the conferences. The Russians, the Americans, the French were all meeting here to try to come to some agreement. What I remember is the conference attendees were very genuine. When I first met Joseph Rotblat, I found him to be a very gracious and sincere gentleman. One of my fondest memories would be to stand in the dining hall and watch the delegates. The gift of being here was meeting people on a very human scale."

"I think it's important to teach the students to be proactive on the little things that they can do. There's a saying if you don't stand for anything, you fall down. If you don't know your history, you tend to put pressure on the next generation." When asked about the impact of the conferences, Teresa said, "I do think that the scientists stopped World War III. I think the scientists found their humanity here. I believe the scientists from behind the Iron Curtain could move freely here in Pugwash. It was important that there wasn't any press. Conference attendees were free to speak." Teresa added, "When visitors come to Thinkers Lodge, they sense something magical about this place."

Clearly, Teresa is pivotal in creating the magic that enables visitors and staff at Thinkers Lodge to breathe in its peace and open their hearts to endeavors that seek peace.

## Giovanni Brenciaglia

Giovanni Brenciaglia, who now lives in Huntsville, Ontario with his wife Susan, has decades of connection with the Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs, the town of Pugwash, and responsibility for the Thinkers Lodge Historical Site as a long-time Pugwash Park Commissioner. Giovanni, grandnephew of Cyrus Eaton and grandson of Eva Webb, was a physics major at McGill University and helped tape record meetings at the early Pugwash Conferences with Lissy Jones Gulick, daughter of Anne Eaton. As a young man, Giovanni was advised not to go into physics, “because it’s 90% perspiration and 10% inspiration.” But he chose to pursue that field anyway and received his Ph.D. He attended his first Pugwash Conference in 1959 as a student observer. Forty-eight years later, he is still attending Canadian Pugwash Conferences. Giovanni said, “Cyrus was the original chair of the Park Commission, on whose board Anne, his wife, and I also served.”

About his career, Giovanni Brenciaglia said, “I managed the nuclear fuel for all Ontario Hydro reactors for thirty years. On retirement, I formed my own company doing specialized measurements in nuclear reactors all over the world. When the company was well established, I sold to my partners and retired for a second time up here in Huntsville. Now I am busy raising my granddaughters, age two to twenty-two, and volunteering in many activities, ranging from environmental issues to hospice care.”

He described Anne Eaton’s role at Thinkers Lodge as being significant. He was impressed with how well she prepared herself on any topic. “Anne and Cyrus energized each other, especially at conferences, where she counteracted his deafness. Politically, they were probably at opposite ends – she a democrat, he a republican.” He clarified, “I shouldn’t say Cyrus was ‘republican’ – rather, he was pragmatic in politics. He supported Eisenhower economically, but Ike’s opponent was a personal enemy.” Cyrus told Giovanni that some people said to him in an accusing manner, “I hear you’re a communist.” And Cyrus just laughed, saying, “The defense industry is more communist than I am!” Giovanni described how some conference attendees were angry at Cyrus for his “PR” announcements about the conferences. Others felt the conferences were elitist and private. But even Joseph Rotblat came around – agreeing the conferences should have been more open to the public. “They’d then lose some prestige, but they’d gain something. A fine balance.” Giovanni wondered if there was too much “openness” or too much isolation.

Giovanni remembers Anne and Cyrus frequently teasing each other. “One morning, when Cyrus was quizzing her and me, she said, ‘Just because you’ve just been reading about this topic doesn’t mean you should be quizzing us and acting superior right now!’ Giovanni shared, “In the last months of his life, Cyrus’s mind was very disoriented and vague, but always Anne and Raymond Bourque were very kind and attentive to him.” Even in his final months, Cyrus could finish poems – ones that they were reading to him from his beloved books of poetry.

Giovanni described the staff at Thinkers Lodge as being loyal. He believes that many of them were influenced by the ideals behind the conferences. For example, he mentioned Teresa Kewachuk, who after working at Thinkers Lodge during college vacations, went on to become a history teacher and inspire numerous students in Pugwash. During her summers of waiting tables at conferences at the Lobster Factor, she received permission from Anne Eaton to attend sessions during her off-duty hours. Giovanni said, her “Contribution to the education of the high school students on their peace ideals was recognized by the Governor General of Canada with a Sovereign Medal in 2018.” Giovanni believed the conferences broadened the outlook of many of the staff of Thinkers Lodge.

Another example of a staff member whose life was shaped by the conferences is Garth Mundle. After working as waiter and gardener at the Lodge, he went on to become a United Church

of Canada minister and principal of St. Stephen's Theological College in Edmonton, Alberta. Now retired, he said in a 2015 interview:

Everywhere I have gone, people would ask me (about Pugwash) and its focus on peace. I lived in the United States in the West for ten years. Later I lived in Africa. I would be amazed that people knew about Pugwash. They asked what the local people thought about the peace conferences. When I was at Pine Hill, they required theological students to give a public oration; it was a competition. You could choose any subject, but it could not be religious. I chose Cyrus Eaton's life. I entitled it "Cyrus Eaton, A Measure of Success." I researched his life and his career. I delivered this public oration in the hall at St. Andrew's Church in Halifax. I tied with another fellow for first place. So, I was able to answer who Cyrus Eaton was when people around the world would ask me about him. I was very involved through college with the situation in the Middle East. I've made twelve trips as of this year. I just finished reading a book called the *Dismantling of Israel*. If they continue their current policies, they are dismantling their dream, what they had hoped to have. So, I've been very much involved. I was in Nicaragua during the Contra Revolution supporting the Nicaraguan people.

During the interview, Giovanni reminisced about walking and riding with his granduncle Cyrus at Acadia Farms in Northfield, Ohio, and visiting him at Deep Cove, where his brother Paolo conned him and their other brother Gigi to plunge into the icy water by pretending it was warm. He recalled that Raoul Castro visited Deep Cove.

Adele Wick, who interviewed Giovanni, wrote that he has a marvelous sense of humor, a quiet voice, and a sincere dedication to the mission of Thinkers Lodge to continue its conferences and remind us of the need to stop nuclear disasters. Like his Uncle Cyrus, he wears a hearing aid. He and wife Susan love swimming in the Northumberland Strait. Adele described the couple's relationship as being very supportive and gentle. He and Susan always visited Donnie Jamieson, former caretaker of Thinkers Lodge, and had great fondness for her.

Adele Wick asked him "Where would you like to see the Pugwash Conferences go in the future?" Giovanni responded that the "Pugwash Conferences should study ethnic conflict. But so far it seems near impossible to get different ethnic groups to talk and try to reconcile." In 2018, Giovanni said, "I had to fight hard with the Canadian Pugwash group to include ethnic conflicts in the Pugwash agenda in Nova Scotia as well as in Ukraine. I was trying to avoid a nuclear confrontation from escalation of local conflicts. It did not work for the Balkans, where war not avoided, but at least use of nuclear weapons was prevented. The judgment is still outstanding for Ukraine where much work needs to be done to avoid a conflict between Russia and the USA."

As of 2018, Giovanni continues to serve as a Pugwash Park Commissioner with John Eaton and Colin Dodds. He also continues to be a committed participant in Canadian Pugwash, representing his country. These are some of the conferences he attended:

*Arms Limitations: The Search for Peace in a World in Crisis*, August, 1981: Banff, Canada.

31st Conference *Global Problems and Common Security*, Dagomys, USSR.

38th Conference, August 1988, *Nuclear Forces (XVIII)* Pugwash, Canada., July 1989

1st Workshop on *Social Tensions and Armed Conflicts: Ethnic and Other Aspects*, Pugwash, Canada, August 1992

2nd Pugwash Workshop on *Social Tensions and Armed Conflicts: Ethnic and Other Aspects*, Kiev, Ukraine, July 1993

44th Annual Pugwash Conference: *Towards a War-Free World*, Kolybari (Chania), Crete, June/July 1994

3rd Pugwash Workshop on *Ethnic Conflicts*, Pugwash, Canada, July/Aug 1994

*Pugwash 40th Anniversary celebration*; Meeting of the Pugwash Council, Pugwash, Canada, July 1997

Joint Meeting: Pugwash Study Group on *Intervention, Sovereignty and International Security*

& Canadian International Commission on Intervention, Pugwash, Canada, July 2001

53rd Pugwash Conference: *Advancing Human Security: The Role of Technology and Politics*, Halifax, Canada, July 2003

*Towards a World Without Nuclear Weapons*, July 2015

*Canada's Contribution to Global Security*, Halifax, Canada, July 2017

Giovanni attended the Canadian Pugwash Conference, *Canada's Contribution to Global Security*, on July 24, 2017, which urged the Government of Canada to sign the new Treaty on the Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons and “*persist in its efforts to bring NATO into conformity with the Treaty.*” Canada, a NATO country, opposed the Treaty in a debate in Parliament, but the conference said the government should “change its own policies and practices” to put it in a stronger position to influence NATO to change its doctrine that nuclear weapons are the “supreme guarantee” of security.

Addressing the conference held in Halifax, N.S., former Canadian Senator Douglas Roche said, “*Canada once tried to get NATO to change its nuclear weapons policies; it should try again.*” The conference agreed there is no legal barrier to a NATO state adhering to the Treaty and now is the moment to take advantage of the new political space opened up by the Treaty to revivify nuclear disarmament activity in Canada. Canadian Pugwash is a branch of the international Pugwash movement, which has welcomed the Prohibition Treaty as a “*categorical rejection of nuclear arms.*”

### Pugwash Park Commissioners



Giovanni and Paolo



Giovanni and Susan



Family Reunion at Thinkers Lodge  
Descendants of Joseph Howe Eaton  
and Mary Adelia Eaton



Lissy Gulick & Giovanni  
Reunited 58 years after taping  
1959 Pugwash Conference



Michael, John, Giovanni, Susan, Lissy,  
Paolo, Cathy, Sandy, Cath



Michael Murphy & Susan

## Paolo and Giovanni Brenciaglia



Paolo and Giovanni at Lodge



Sandy and Paolo



Giovanni and Susan  
with daughter and granddaughters



Susan and Giovanni with Donnie Jamieson



Eva Webb, brother Cyrus  
and prize-winning sheep



Giovanni & Susan



Pugwash Park Commissioners  
John Eaton, Giovanni, & Colin Dodd



## Paolo Brenciaglia

Paolo, Giovanni, and Luigi Brenciaglia were born in Rome, Italy. Giovanni lives in Ontario with his wife Susan, Paolo lives in Pugwash with his wife Sandy, and Luigi still resides in Rome. Their grandmother, Eva Eaton Webb, was one of Cyrus Eaton's eight siblings, four of whom died in childhood. Eva and her husband, Truman Webb, had seven children. Paolo said, "My mother, Winnifred, was the eldest, then Lawrence (Lorrie) who went to Australia, Aunt Evelyn (called Buntty), and John (Jack). The next child was Margaret (Monty), then Dorothy (Billie) and last Cyrus (Sonny) who died in the WW II in Germany.

Eva divorced her husband, Truman Webb, after he returned from World War I suffering from shell-shock and alcoholism. "Gramma told him, 'It's the bottle or the family. Take your pick.' Gramma packed up the whole family and moved to Geneva, Switzerland. That's how my mother met my father." The boys' mother, Winnifred, married Count Mario Brenciaglia, who was first a criminal lawyer and then a civil lawyer. He also grew olives and produced olive oil. Two of the boys came to Canada to attend college. Giovanni majored in physics and Paolo majored in math at McGill University. After her divorce, Eva moved from Edmonton to Toronto, summering in Pugwash.

Paolo said, "I came to Pugwash in 1954. I worked there during the summers up to 1961 and put myself through college. I left to work for Shell Canada in Toronto and came back anytime there was an occasion to come back. "He said, "My grandmother had a huge heart, was very determined, and she had very little diplomacy. She called a spade a spade. She had kind of a toughness if someone tried to take advantage of her. Gramma was straight-laced. She drank a sherry now and then and didn't smoke." The two had a close relationship. He said, "She taught me a lot. She was very practical. I spent the summer with Gramma when I was fourteen. She told me, 'You are a nice young man, but you are spoiled rotten. By the end of the summer, you will thank me.' She worked me to the bone. I did just about everything she asked. She taught me how to cook. On rainy days when I couldn't cut lawns, she taught me how to hook rugs. Then she taught me to darn my socks."

Eva Webb raised and exhibited prized sheep with her farm manager, Leo Jamieson. "Gramma hired someone to run the B & B. She opened the lodge, hired the workers who fixed it and painted in the spring. She hired the staff for the dining room and the Lodge. She was an organizer and participated in lunches and dinners. She hired Lieb Blanche, who was a character who lived in Amherst but was born in Scotland. Lieb took care of the Lodge, was not married and had no children."

Leo's wife, Donnie Jamieson, was in charge of the dining room. "Donnie Jamieson hired the waitresses. Raymond Bourque came up from Deep Cove." Paolo said, "He was jack of all trades, distinguished and very friendly. He was a politician. He served in the dining room as a butler. Raymond was chief PR person during meals and cocktail hours. He made all the guests and staff very comfortable. He was in charge of the two chefs from Canadian and National Railway. Morash was the chef with the mustache. The food was excellent. At the end of one of the conferences during the lobster feast, Raymond asked me if I liked lobster. I broke the record for eating the most lobsters. I ate more than fifteen lobsters. Raymond had a great sense of humor and told lots of jokes. He knew everyone in the village. If anything was missing, he would make a few calls, and it would get returned." Paolo said, "There was great affinity between Uncle Cyrus and Raymond. He thought Uncle Cyrus was very fair and very good to him. They were friends."

In 1956 at an education conference at Thinkers Lodge, Paolo had various duties and tasks. He said, "I was sixteen. I didn't get paid. I built the tennis court, cut the grass, served drinks and passed hors d'oeuvres. Mowing was the worst. I had to use a hand mower."

When asked how the conferences influenced him, he said, "I became a lot more mature and a lot more independent. I used to be fairly quiet because I was shy. After meeting so many important

people (and finding them so nice and human), I got over my shyness. I became more loquacious. I stopped being afraid of my father who ruled the roost.” He explained, “My job was to make sure the guests were comfortable. I rang the bell in the great room to gather people ten minutes before the meal would be served in the Lobster Factory. During the conferences, I mingled and filled up the drinks. I just liked listening to the discussions. I often worked ‘til 10:30 at night, and I was in charge of closing the bar. However, sometimes, the secretaries needed to finish the transcripts. They asked me to leave the bar open a bit, so I did.”

Paolo enjoyed meeting many of the conference guests. “I talked to Joseph Rotblat after the conferences. He was great, very friendly and accommodating. Cecil Powell was very interesting. He was friendly and not standoffish. He was a super gentleman. One day, I met one of the nuclear scientists who was in his late 70s (my age now.) I was a hotshot tennis player. He asked me if wanted to play tennis. He cleaned me: 6-4. He kept using my power to have great shots. He said, ‘You look tired. I have to tell you that I was on the Davis Cup team. Would you like to play again?’ I said, ‘Yes, yes!’ He had a super serve and perfect lobs.”

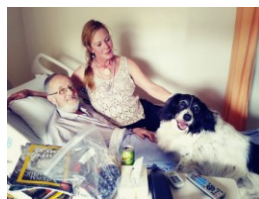
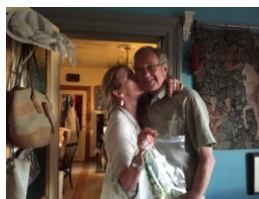
Paolo remembered Yuri Gagarin’s visit. “Apparently, after he came down to earth, one particular wish he made was to come and see Pugwash, ‘the place that was so famous for world peace.’ Yuri came to Pugwash by helicopter. We were all gathered in back of the lodge, and there were crowds on Water Street, and so down comes Yuri, and of course there were all sorts of Russian KGB everywhere and the crowd separated. I was in the car with him for the parade. Yuri was a small guy. He was very friendly and shook hands with everybody. He was a very good ambassador for Russia.”

A computer scientist, Paolo left his position as head of Shell Canada’s Chemical Systems Department and moved to Connecticut in 1984 where he was elected as an artist member of the Mystic Artist Association, one of three photographers in its 1200 membership. He fell in love with photography when he was sixteen. In 1996, he opened The Galleria, a New London, Connecticut art gallery and photography teaching centre.

Paolo and his wife Sandy had a wedding ceremony in Pugwash at the Lobster Factory and a second ceremony in Italy. They moved to Eva Webb’s house and later moved to a farm on the Gulf Shore Road where they raise horses, miniature ponies, ducks, and cherish many dogs and cats. He was married three times before and has three sons. Paolo served on the Pugwash Village Commission for several years and played a leading role in establishing the Margaret King School Society and building a memorial. In 2010, Paolo drove me, Adele Wick, Thelma Colbourne, and Mandy Jamieson around the Pugwash area, and we recreated a tour that Grampa Eaton had made with his wife Anne, who was interviewing him about the landmarks and people who lived here when he was young.

Paolo opened a photography studio in Pugwash in 2007 on the corner of Water and King Street and offered courses for photographers of all skills. His photographs are lovely and capture the beauty of Pugwash and the essence of Thinkers Lodge. He believes photography is painting with light.

Paolo has a big heart, a contagious smile, and continues to help people feel at ease. His grandmother, Eva, and his great uncle, Cyrus, would be pleased that he and his wife settled in Pugwash and have given back so much to the community.



## John Eaton



John Addressed Climate Retreat



John Eaton and 22 Thinkers at Climate Change Retreat



Pugwash Park Commissioners: Giovanni Brenciaglia, John Eaton, and Colin Dodds



Peace March at 2010 Women's Peace Conference  
John, Bonnie Bond, Alyn Ware, Alexa McDonough,  
Susie Chou



Matt, Chris, Beth, Charlie, John



Cy, John, Grampa Eaton,  
Cathy, Mary, Steven

## **John Stephens Eaton**

### **Restoring Thinkers Lodge and Revitalizing Its Mission**

John Stephens Eaton, grandson of Cyrus Eaton, was born on August 16, 1948, in Northfield, Ohio. He grew up at Arrow Cottage, not far from our grandfather's home, Acadia Farms. In 2005, he became a Pugwash Park Commissioner, joining Giovanni Brenciaglia, Eaton's grand-nephew, and Colin Dodds, St. Mary University's former president. Their mission was to renovate Thinkers Lodge so it could continue its commitment to host conferences and workshops that bring thinkers, scientists, educators, and artists together to share conversations about challenging issues.

John has worked tirelessly to involve the local community, to meet with government officials at all levels, to coordinate funding partners, and to communicate a clear vision with the renovators, staff, and volunteers. He is gracious, patient, and modest. His monumental efforts were central to Thinkers Lodge being declared a National Historic Site that welcomes thousands of visitors and students yearly. Through his stewardship and initiative, Thinkers Lodge has once again become an inspirational location where conference attendees share ideas that positively impact their communities.

John worked closely with Parks Canada, which released the following statement in 2010. "The Honourable Jim Prentice, Minister of the Environment and Minister responsible for Parks Canada, today announced that the Government of Canada will be investing in the conservation of Thinkers Lodge National Historic Site of Canada. Located in Pugwash, Nova Scotia, Thinkers Lodge served as the location of the first Pugwash Conference on Science and World Affairs, hosted by American philanthropist Cyrus Eaton in 1957, and is the birthplace of the Pugwash movement for nuclear disarmament." John has made it his mission to share Thinkers Lodge's role in beginning and sustaining the nuclear disarmament movement with visitors from around the world.

When John became a Pugwash Park Commissioner, Thinkers Lodge was in a sad state of disrepair. He urged leaders at all governmental levels to believe in the need to restore this historical site. "Through Parks Canada's National Historic Sites Cost-Sharing Program, the government of Canada contributed up to \$100,000 towards a conservation project aimed at stabilizing the exterior of Thinkers Lodge National Historic Site of Canada."

"The Government of Canada has taken a leadership role in the protection and promotion of Canada's invaluable and irreplaceable historical heritage," said Minister Prentice. "This funding, provided through Canada's Economic Action Plan and Parks Canada's Cost-Sharing Program, will contribute to the conservation of Thinkers Lodge. The Lodge remains a symbol and source of inspiration for the Pugwash movement." Eventually, the number of funding partners grew to include Nova Scotia Department of Economic Development, Atlantic Canada Opportunities Agency, Nova Scotia Department of Tourism, Heritage and Culture, the Municipality of Cumberland County and others. The total restoration and interpretive effort project exceeded two million dollars.

It was crucial to John to use local labor and expertise in the restoration of the lodge. Like his grandfather, John wants Thinkers Lodge to stimulate the local economy. John wrote about the guiding principals behind restoration of Thinkers Lodge.

**Working Collaboratively:** In 2008, Thinkers Lodge was designated a National Historic Site, and the Nova Scotia Department of Economic and Rural Development made a grant in support of restoring the Lodge. The Pugwash Park Commissioners and the Cumberland Regional Economic Development Association convened a steering committee that included local Cumberland and Pugwash citizens to make initial plans to stabilize and restore the Lodge. This group considered bid proposals from architects/planners and unanimously

picked WHW Architects of Halifax to be the lead. In 2009, collaboration was expanded to include the Atlantic Canada Opportunities Agency.

**Working with the Best:** In late 2009, we finally began restoration. Through award winning WHW, our team was joined by Gary Hanley, who has considerable experience and expertise in restoring wooden structures including being the architect responsible for the restoration of St. George's Anglican Church in Halifax. Also new to the team is construction manager Ron Cahoon, who led the restoration of St. John's Anglican Church in Lunenburg after the fire in 2001 and was also directly involved in St. George's.

**Working Locally:** An important object of both the Eaton family and CREDA is to benefit the local community. To date 75% of the money allocated for construction has been spent in the Cumberland region. The foundation work is being done by Maclean's based out of Wallace while the custom roofing and much of the carpentry is being done by Rafe's Construction out of Parrsboro. Of course, we are using local materials whenever possible.

**Community Outreach:** Moving forward, a major object is to open the Lodge and the Lobster Factory to more community activities."

John wrote, "Community collaboration will be the key to success for this great Pugwash revitalization project – one which would have made Cyrus Eaton proud." His community outreach objective has been a priority. Since 2010, Thinkers Lodge and the Lobster Factory have hosted PeacemakeHers Camp, PDHS proms, Writing on Fire workshops, open mics, lobster chowder lunches, 1950s dances, birthday and anniversary celebrations, weddings, quartets, retirement parties, writers' retreats, Community in Blooms celebrations, conversations with playwrights, Gathering of the Clan festivities, conversations about "Country and Coastal Lives" and "Rehabilitating Wildlife," book signings, Spirit of Peace Workshop, curriculum writers, author readings, and art exhibits. Members of the community and nearby areas have attended the events and also enjoyed touring Thinkers Lodge.

Although John lives across the continent in California, he spends many hours and much energy on the phone and writing letters and emails to ensure that Thinkers Lodge runs smoothly. When he comes to Pugwash, he meets with local residents, bankers, landscapers, volunteers, politicians, and people with ideas for hosting conferences. He continues to work on ways to raise funds to renovate the Gate House and to maintain the substantial upkeep costs of the property, Thinkers Lodge, and the Lobster Factory. With great patience, he listens to concerns and complaints and then tries to resolve differences and solve problems.

In 2010, John was on a panel at Building a Culture of Peace at Mount St. Vincent in Halifax. In 2014, John spoke at the graduation of PDHS seniors. He said, "Finally, on this graduation day, I would like to leave you two other thoughts that are inspired by the Thinkers Lodge National Historic Site. Always remember that 'one person can make a difference' and 'big things can happen in small places.' So, I will close by saying keep learning and keep making a difference."

He spent his summers with his grandfather, siblings, and cousins in Deep Cove, Nova Scotia, where he gained his appreciation for hiking, canoeing, and preserving the environment. When John is in Pugwash, he enjoys meeting students at the local high school and is willingly interviewed by them for projects encouraged by history teacher, Teresa Kewachuk. Here's what he told Daniel McLean and Wenzy Belmes. "I knew my grandfather pretty well. He would invite all of his grandchildren up to Deep Cove for about six weeks every summer. It was like a summer camp for the grandchildren. He was a big outdoorsman, hiking, canoeing, fishing, and swimming. Everyone ate together at the same time and dinner was always formal and had formal conversations. He wanted to teach us how to be thoughtful and be independent thinkers. I lived near him in Ohio, so I was one of the lucky grandchildren."

In autumn 2011, news reporter Carol Moreira published an interview with John in an article called "A Place to Think: Preserving Thinkers Lodge for the Future" in *Nova Scotia Open to the World*.

She wrote that the time with their grandfather “was a month of outdoor adventure and formal evening dinners. The elder Eaton, a multi-millionaire who read philosophy and literature every night, liked to begin each meal with a pensive question to encourage his fourteen grandchildren to think. Then he would ask one child to reply. ‘Somewhere between the main course and dessert, you’d get this frozen deer-in-the-headlights feeling because you knew he was going to choose someone to answer,’ says John, relaxing on a sofa at Thinkers Lodge in Pugwash. Any well-considered answer was acceptable to the old gentleman.”

When students asked if he was interested in his grandfather’s work, John replied, “Yes, absolutely. That’s why I have worked hard to restore the Thinkers Lodge. I think Thinkers Lodge could be recognized as a UNESCO world heritage site. The reason is that if you’re looking for a physical place like a building or a structure where the movement of getting rid of nuclear weapons began, there’s really only one place on the planet that you can pick and that’s Thinkers Lodge. Grampa was always a fascinating guy. The more I’ve gotten to understand what he was trying to accomplish the more interested I am. He was a one-of-a-kind person, and nobody is going to do what he did.”

After attending Hawken School in Lyndhurst, Ohio, John boarded at Kent School in Connecticut before attending Dartmouth College with a major in English. Always an athlete, he rode horses competitively, coxed for crew, and played tennis. He worked in international trade early in his career and then shifted to being a chief financial officer for computer and internet companies. While working full-time, he attended college at night to earn his MA in business.

He married Beth Ferree in 1979, and they raised three boys in Lafayette, California. As a family, they engage in social activism, speaking out against the Iraq war, organizing protests, hosting political candidates, and embracing the use of alternative energy. Like his grandfather, he has traveled widely, including China, Japan, Argentina, Australia, New Zealand, and many European countries. He conducted business in many of these countries, but he also spent time hiking and exploring the cities and country sides where he took beautiful photographs.

In the fall of 2017 at Thinkers Lodge, John was one of twenty-two thinkers at the retreat on “Climate Change and the Human Prospect” hosted by Centre for Local Prosperity. It was held sixty years after the initial Pugwash Conference on Nuclear Disarmament. He spoke about Cyrus Eaton, his connection with Pugwash, the 1957 Conference at Thinkers Lodge, the Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs, and the connection with Climate Change Initiatives. He talked about how his family and his community care for the environment. He and his wife drive a nine-year old Prius, they replaced their lawn with California native plants, reduced their water bill by thirty-five percent, and they installed solar powered panels. Their next roof will be made entirely of solar tiles. They have a bee hive, fruit trees, and they raise chickens. They helped found a nonprofit called The Urban Farmers who harvest fruit trees on private property and deliver the fruit to food banks and needy organizations. They started a large community garden with seventy families as members. He and his wife Beth were name 2013 Lafayette Green Citizens of the Year.

At the Climate Change Retreat, John said, “One of the most important parts of the Pugwash Conferences is an active committed community working together to achieve great things. So now it’s up to all of us to work together to make a difference in climate change.”

“According to John, his grandfather was a competitive and prodigious risk-taker. He was also a philanthropist with a passion for education. It was his love of the company of intellectuals that brought Cyrus and his remote Nova Scotia birthplace to international attention.” John doesn’t have the wealth or staff that his grandfather had, but he is certainly a philanthropist with a passion for education and with a desire to bring intellectuals to Thinkers Lodge to engage in conversations.

In an interview with students Wenzly Belmes and Daniel McLean, John said, “Here is what my grandfather used to say. The secret to success is to pick something you really love to do and just

work harder at it than everybody else and you will be a success. He spent his time exercising, riding horses, skiing, playing hockey, and hiking. He believed in a strong mind and a strong body. He was incredibly well read and knew a lot about different world issues. He would read at night, get up early in the morning and he would always go on a three-mile hike, then he would have breakfast and then go to work. That was his routine. I always felt that there was some kind of obligation to work hard at what you were doing.” Like his grandfather, John works with determination and motivation.

Pugwash students Will Blaikie and Justin Longilie asked John why he thought it was important to preserve Thinkers Lodge and its legacy. John replied, “The legacy in Pugwash is that instead of trying to increase the conflict, instead of trying to claim there are these irreconcilable differences, the idea was let’s invite some of the people, not the politicians but educators and scientists who know what they’re talking about. Let’s get them together and see if there’s anything they can agree on. And probably the very first thing they were able to figure out is they liked one another and respected each other as scientists, and they trusted each other, probably more so than their own governments.”

When asked to comment on the future of Thinkers Lodge, John replied, “I think it’s going to be important that the province and the community embrace Thinkers Lodge and see it as a unique resource to be honored and developed. The people who live in Pugwash should think of Thinkers Lodge as their own treasure, and should be looking for ways to get involved, and how can they help on some volunteer basis.”

John’s hope has come true. Teresa Kewachuk, the inspirational history teacher, brings her students to Thinkers Lodge to study the nuclear conflicts and the cold war, and she coordinates the interns while together they run all the events and tours for Thinkers Lodge. People like Patsy Cox, Florence Batiot, Terry Smith, Vivian Godfree, Jasmine Eagleton, Bruce Madore and Jeanne Hunter have donated their time to give thoughtful tours describing the history of Thinkers Lodge and sharing information about the people who stayed here and attended the conferences. Mentored by Teresa, local interns like Brian Beardsall, Cameron Blaikie, Harvey Cottrill, Georgina Eagleson, Maya Sari, Jacqueline Lemay, Quintin Merlin, Carly Morrison, Caleb Pye, and Jenna Rushton have tirelessly committed passion and labor to making Thinkers Lodge run efficiently. In addition to giving tours, they mow the lawns, prune the bushes, set up and clean up for functions, change beds, clean rooms, and sell gifts. Student volunteers have donated their time to build cedar benches as well as a handicap ramp for the Lobster Factory. Additionally, students have scraped and painted the Gate House. In coordination with the Community in Bloom and Louise Cloutier, they organized a peace march and built the Peace Benches in Eaton park. Many volunteers have helped with fund raisers, setting up, tending bar, and cleaning up. The Community in Bloom members have decorated Thinkers Lodge for Christmas. Chefs from The Wild Caraway in Advocate have prepared feasts at the Lobster Factory.

Other volunteers have planted flowers and trees. John’s sister, Elizabeth, worked one summer organizing events, supervising interns, giving tours, and doing work around the Lodge and Lobster Factory. His brother, Cyrus, is restoring an antique clock from the Lodge. John was key to bringing this community of people to together.

Like his grandfather, John is passionate about peace, is an avid hiker and outdoorsman, reads extensively, and he continues to put his heart and soul in his role as Pugwash Park Commissioner to make Thinkers Lodge a place to inspire thinkers and activists who will endeavor to make the world a safer place, a more compassionate place, and one where the next generations will thrive. John Eaton said, “My grandfather used to describe himself as a farmer first, then a philosopher, and finally a philanthropist. He believed it was everyone’s responsibility to think first and then to act.” John is a family man first, then an environmentalist and a peace activist. His passion to restore Thinkers Lodge and to maintain its mission is contagious.

# Cathy Eaton



John and Cathy with Grampa



Deep Cove 1953



Cathy strolling beach -- Thinkers Lodge



Cathy Gives Prom Talk



Grampa & cousins



Michael and Cathy



Vivian Godfree hiking with Cathy



Kayaking on Northumberland Strait



Meg, Nicole, Devon, Cathy, Colin, Michael



Cathy tours Dawn & Vincent, listening to Bertrand Russell. Children are the peacemakers of the future.



## My Story: Cathy Eaton

Deep Cove, Nova Scotia became the place of my heart when I began accompanying my grandfather to his summer home as a two-year-old in 1952. Swimming in the chilly water, walking on the fern-covered paths, picnicking on the rocky islands dotting Mahone Bay, and canoeing down the cove filled my days. My grandfather, Cyrus Eaton, shared his love of nature and his passion to preserve it. In the evenings after our family sit-down meal with him, I found great joy striding beside him on trails, across meadows, and down to the sea.

Raised on a small cattle farm in Northfield, Ohio with my older brothers John and Cyrus and my younger sister, Elizabeth, I spent much of my childhood playing outdoors, wading in streams, catching frogs, or riding horses. Our father, Cyrus S. Eaton, Jr., instilled in me my passion for sports and photography, my endless curiosity about all the people I meet, my ability to listen, and my ease with people from other cultures. After returning from two years as a prisoner of war in Germany during World War II, Dad became a pioneer in East-West trade, frequently traveling to Russia, Eastern Europe and China. Our mother, Mary Stephens Eaton, instilled in me my passion for reading, my perseverance in learning subjects that challenged me, my love of family, and my commitment to be a teacher. She taught reading and study strategies until she turned seventy-two. My parents taught me to be a life-long learner, to be compassionate, and to be confident. After twelve years at a private girls' school in Shaker Heights, four years at Smith College, and a masters at Middlebury College, I became a teacher, sharing my love of literature and writing, initially with middle and high school students for nine years and later with college students for twenty-five years.

I met Michael Murphy, my husband of forty years, at graduate school in 1975 when I was jumping down a waterfall in Vermont. We studied together at Bread Loaf School of English and at Lincoln College, Oxford University, finding time to camp and travel around Great Britain and France. After teaching and selling houses, Michael had a thirty-year career selling scientific products to research and biotech labs involved in life-changing biomedical research. We lived in Connecticut, Ohio, North Carolina, Maryland, and finally settled in 1993 in New Hampshire. We raised our sons, Colin and Devon, to follow their passions, take risks, enjoy challenges, and always be there for friends and family. Colin is an industrial designer with a background in architecture, who hiked the Appalachian Trail. Devon is a glassblower and sculptor who inspires his students and loves rock climbing. Our family gatherings are laughter-filled and might involve a week of swimming and kayaking at Conway Lake, a weekend of rock-climbing at Acadia National Park, an afternoon of skydiving, or an evening of playing board games. Always, Michael cooks us feasts to enjoy.

Grampa Eaton was *my* Grampa. I loved spending time with him, and like him, I enjoyed participating in all sports from riding and skiing to swimming and hiking. Nowadays, I do yoga, Pilates, tennis, cross country skiing, and kayaking. He lived on a farm adjacent to our farm in Northfield, Ohio. However, I was unaware of his roles as a wealthy industrialist or a peace activist. One day, he urged me to return to Smith College and help organize students to protest the Vietnam War. Although I protested the despicable war, I shied away from the intimidating idea of recruiting and organizing protestors. A year later, he invited me to accompany him to Santiago, Chile, where he met with Salvador Allende, hoping to build bridges of understanding between democratic and communist countries. Books filled his library and his conversations. Whereas he devoured books on history, religion, philosophy, and science, I became an avid reader of fiction. Whereas he wrote and spoke about finance, agriculture, and especially about urging countries to coexist instead of bombing each other out of existence, I wrote stories and have published two fiction books.

With his encouragement, I became a teacher. Although he died in 1979 before I turned twenty-nine, his passions and values have continued to inspire me. At the community college where

I taught, I collaborated with colleagues to create world literature courses that focused on bridging cultures and embracing mindfulness. I invited speakers, often refugee students, to enrich my classes by sharing their culture, music, food, dance, and history. It was crucial to me that my students embrace the richness of the lives of peoples all over the world. That they recognize our common humanity. I designed communication classes where students learned to listen, to wait before reacting, and to resolve conflicts. I established a writing center where I became a staunch advocate urging administrators to provide better compensation and benefits for the hard-working adjuncts.

From the time I was two until I was twenty-seven in 1977, I spent part of each summer in Deep Cove, Nova Scotia with Grampa. In 2010, thirty-one years after he died, I traveled to Nova Scotia with my best friend, Adele Wick, and we began a project that involved interviewing Pugwash residents who had played a role behind the scenes at Thinkers Lodge. It is my dream to preserve their stories. With the assistance of Vivian Godfree and Pugwash students being mentored by history teacher Teresa Kewachuk, we now have written and published over sixty interviews. The contributions and memories of wait staff, fire fighters who saved the Lodge, chefs, caretakers, construction workers who renovated the Lodge, people who came to hear Yuri Gagarin speak, and students from Margaret King School have inspired me to share their stories.

My family has embraced Thinkers Lodge and its inspiring legacy. In the summer of 2013, my sister Elizabeth volunteered for most of the summer to help run the Lodge, coordinate events, mentor the interns, and give tours. Her peaceful presence graced Thinkers Lodge. She filled vases with flowers. I was blessed to spend part of that summer with her volunteering at the Lodge and having adventures. We loved the train cars in Tatamagouche, the fossils at Joggins, Hopewell Rocks on the Bay of Fundy, Heather Beach, and the live music at the Chatterbox Café. My brother, Cyrus, is in the process of restoring a wall clock from Thinkers Lodge. It is a New Haven Sharp Gothic 30-hour time and strike made in 1886. The clock had been gutted and a cheap quartz installed. Cyrus has located the correct works and rebuilt it. He still needs to have the dial repainted and a new reverse painting to replace broken glass. Our brother, John, one of the Pugwash Park Commissioners, continues to work on preserving the lodge and attracting conferences and workshops. I know Grampa would be happy that we have connected so deeply to Thinkers Lodge and the village of his childhood.

Since 2010, it has been my great joy to volunteer and spend a few weeks staying at Thinkers Lodge each summer. I learn so much when I give tours of the historic building as visitors share nuggets of the story. When cleaning and organizing the basement of Thinkers Lodge, I unearthed treasures. With interns and other volunteers, we have planted flowers, scrubbed kitchens, hauled book shelves, set up for events, and hung up photographs, while continuing to learn more about the legacy and significance of the Lodge. Laughter abounds. Learning happens. Problems arise and are collaboratively solved. Yoga energizes us. Always, the salt water and fresh breezes swirl around us as we absorb the tranquility and inspiration of Thinkers Lodge.

During my visits to Pugwash, my life has been enriched at conferences like Building a Culture of Peace, the address of the mayor of Hiroshima on the responsibilities of towns and cities to stand together against nuclear weapons and destruction, and more recently the Climate Change Retreat. In 2010, in addition to conducting interviews with people connected to Thinkers Lodge, I began researching the roles of Cyrus Eaton and Anne Eaton as peace activists, and I became fascinated to learn more about Joseph Rotblat, Ruth Adams, Bertrand Russell, Albert Einstein, Julian Huxley, the Pugwash Conferences, and the many scientists and educators who shared significant conversations at Thinkers Lodge. I collected many resources at the Western Reserve Historical Society in Cleveland, Ohio, where Grampa's papers are archived. There, I discovered the Lenin Peace Prize which is now displayed at Thinkers Lodge. Photographs I found are incorporated in the interpretive displays.

As mentioned in the introduction, it has been a challenge to find a place to archive and make available the treasure of information from my research and interviews. I continue to add to my website (ThinkersLodgeHistories.com) where I publish the stories of the people behind the scenes, articles about Cyrus Eaton, Joseph Rotblat, and the conferences, as well as numerous photographs.

The journey continues. During my stays at Thinkers Lodge, I continue to interview people, add to the website, give tours and set up for fund raisers and other events. I shared with Richard Rudnicki photos and information about my grandfather to help him write his children's book, *Cyrus Eaton, Champion for Peace* published by Nimbus. In 2016, I gave a short talk to the Pugwash students having their prom at the Lobster Factory. I have embraced village life by attending yoga and exercise classes, shopping at the Farmer's Market, learning from the North Cumberland Historical Society members, and enjoying the musical events at the Chatter Box Café and the Lobster Factory. Of course, when the lodge closes for visitors at 4:30, I swim on Crescent Beach and kayak on Northumberland Strait or on the Pugwash River. I walk and talk and share meals with precious friends. This is the magic of Thinkers Lodge. I have enjoyed exploring the area and have enjoyed traveling to Parrsboro, Cape Breton, Prince Edward Island, and the South Shore with my husband Michael.

In 2017, Giovanni Brenciaglia and his wife Susan, my brother John, and Anne Eaton's daughter Lissy Gulick and granddaughter, Cath Gulick, were thrilled to attend the play, *Pugwash* by Vern Thiessen. A review of the play said, "In July 1957, the world was rife with post-war wounds and nuclear arms race fears. In the midst of all the mounting anxiety, leading scientists and academics, world-renowned 'thinkers' were invited to a conference in humble Pugwash, NS, the first conference of its kind to address their role in creating and alleviating these fears. Cumberland County native Cyrus Eaton who had made a fortune living and working in the United States of America played a key role in bringing the world to Pugwash, his beloved hometown. Thiessen's play is a fictional story based on true events that explore the local impact and global legacy of the Pugwash Conferences. A uniquely Canadian story, celebrating a remarkable individual and remarkable place, on the 60th Anniversary of a truly remarkable achievement." In the play, two young children from Pugwash village interact with a Japanese scientist, a Russian scientist, Cyrus Eaton, and a news reporter and learn to trust these people from far away. It was fascinating to go back in time to that historic moment in Nova Scotia.

In 2017, it was great fun being in Pugwash and attending Canada Day and Harbourfest activities on the 150<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Canada's founding. Pipers marched around Thinkers Lodge, lasses danced on the stage, a patriotic parade was greeted enthusiastically by numerous villagers and visitors, and crowds applauded the Highland games. Musicians on the stage entertained crowds, the second annual cardboard boat race was held, and the Lobster Factory hosted a dance. Tall ships captured days gone by when such sailing vessels were constructed in Pugwash and sailed here bringing their wares. I loved going aboard the Katie Belle, captained by Evan Densmore, whose family bought and cherished Grampa's summer home in Deep Cove. His schooner is a replica of the Bluenose.

Nearly forty years ago, my grandfather died. Pugwash, the community where he was born and raised, has captured my heart. Cyrus Eaton brought Thinkers together who shared ideas and returned to their homes to implement ways to improve the lives of their community and our planet. I believe I am an integral part of the team of volunteers and interns who continue to embrace that legacy. I have been blessed to listen to the stories and celebrate the lives of Pugwash villagers and the people who visit Thinkers Lodge. I am grateful.

It is my hope that this book will inspire readers to take responsibility to make a positive difference, to share conversations with people who come from different backgrounds and experiences, to embrace peace, and to make our planet healthier and its people more compassionate.

## Family and Pugwash



Cathy, Elizabeth, and John Eaton



Elizabeth, John, Cathy, & Cyrus w/ clock he is repairing



Elizabeth



Lissy Gulick singing at Lodge



Peter, Cathy, Mary, and Sheri Eaton



John & Elizabeth, 2013



John, Giovanni, Stephen Cross as Cyrus Eaton, Lissy, Cathy, Cath at the play *Pugwash* by Vern Thiessen



Lissy & daughter Cath Gulick



Cathy & Elizabeth, Deep Cove



Elizabeth & Cathy exploring Nova Scotia

## Appendix A

### Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs

*“Pugwash seeks a world free of nuclear weapons and other weapons of mass destruction. Through our long-standing tradition of ‘dialogue across divides’ that also earned us the Nobel Peace Prize in 1995, Pugwash aims to develop and support the use of scientific, evidence-based policymaking, focusing on areas where nuclear and WMD risks are present. By facilitating track 1.5 and track II dialogues, we foster creative discussions on ways to increase the security of all sides and promote policy development that is cooperative and forward-looking.” (Pugwash.org)*

**There are 33 National Pugwash Groups around the World: Afghanistan, Argentina, Canada, China, Croatia, Denmark, Egypt, Finland, France, Germany, Hungary, India, Iran, Iraq, Israel, Italy, Japan, Jordan, Kenya, Netherlands, New Zealand, Norway, Pakistan, Palestine, Russia, South Africa, South Korea, Spain, Sri Lanka, Sweden, Switzerland, United Kingdom, United States.**

“The mission of the Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs is to bring scientific insight and reason to bear on namely, the catastrophic threat posed to humanity by nuclear and other weapons of mass destruction. It was in recognition of its mission to “*diminish the part played by nuclear arms in international politics and, in the longer run, to eliminate such arms*” that Pugwash and its co-founder, Sir Joseph Rotblat, were awarded the 1995 Nobel Peace Prize.

Drawing its inspiration from the Russell-Einstein Manifesto of 1955, which urged leaders of the world to “think in a new way”: to renounce nuclear weapons, to “remember their humanity” and to find peaceful means for the settlement of all matters of dispute between them.”

Through meetings and projects that bring together scientists, experts, and policy makers, Pugwash focuses on those problems that lie at the intersection of science and world affairs. Pugwash’s main goals remain to seek the elimination of all weapons of mass destruction, to reduce the risk of war especially in areas where weapons of mass destruction are present and may be used, and to discuss new scientific and technological developments that may bring more instability and heighten the risk of conflicts.

Pugwash objectives also include the reduction and strict control of conventional weaponry with the general goal in mind of eliminating war and other forms of armed conflict. The Pugwash agenda also may include other critical issues at the intersection of science and society, including climate change, environmental deterioration, and resource scarcity and unequal access, which are deplorable in themselves and which give rise to resentment, hostility, and violence throughout the world.

These objectives of Pugwash are pursued through debate, discussion, and collaborative analysis – in an atmosphere of impartiality and mutual respect – in periodic general conferences, in specialized workshops and study groups, and through special projects carried out by small teams or individuals on well-defined topics. The resulting ideas and proposals are communicated to decision-makers and the general public through Pugwash website and publications, open letters to heads of government from the Pugwash leadership, press conferences, and – above all – from the personal interactions of individual Pugwash participants with political leaders and opinion makers.” (Pugwash.org)

Albert Einstein said, “We must never relax our efforts to arouse in the peoples of the world, and especially in their governments, an awareness of the unprecedented disaster which they are absolutely certain to bring on themselves unless there is a fundamental change in their attitudes toward one another as well as in their concept of the future. The unleashed power of the atom has changed everything except our way of thinking.”

## List of Pugwash International Conferences

### First Quinquennium (1957-1962)

- July 1957 **Pugwash, Canada:** 1st Pugwash Conference  
Appraisal of Dangers from Atomic Weapons
- Mar 1958 Lac Beauport, Canada: 2nd Pugwash Conference  
The Dangers of the Present Situation of the Atomic Arms Race, and Ways & Means to Diminish Them
- Sept 1958 Kitzbühel, Austria: 3rd Pugwash Conference  
Dangers of the Atomic Age & What Scientists Can Do About Them
- Jun 1959 Baden, Austria: 4th Pugwash Conference  
Arms Control & World Security
- Aug 1959 **Pugwash, Canada:** 5th Pugwash Conference  
Biological & Chemical Warfare
- Nov 1960 Moscow, USSR: 6th Pugwash Conference  
Disarmament & World Security
- Sep 1961 Stowe, USA: 7th Pugwash Conference  
International Cooperation in Pure & Applied Science
- Sep 1961 Stowe, USA: 8th Pugwash Conference  
Disarmament & World Security
- Aug 1962 Cambridge, UK: 9th Pugwash Conference  
Problems of Disarmament & World Security

### Second Quinquennium (1962-1967)

- Sep 1962 London, UK: 10th Pugwash Conference  
Scientists & World Affairs
- Sep 1963 Dubrovnik, Yugoslavia: 11th Pugwash Conference  
Current Problems of Disarmament & World Security
- Jan 1964 Udaipur, India: 12th Pugwash Conference  
Current Problems of Disarmament & World Security
- Sep 1964 Karlovy Vary, Czechoslovakia: 13th Pugwash Conference  
Disarmament & Peaceful Collaboration among Nations
- Apr 1965 Venice, Italy: 14th  
Pugwash Conference: International Cooperation for Science & Disarmament
- Dec 1965 Addis Ababa, Ethiopia: 15th Pugwash Conference  
Science in Aid of Developing Countries
- Sep 1966 Sopot, Poland: 16th Pugwash Conference  
Disarmament & World Security, Especially in Europe

### Third Quinquennium (1967-1972)

- Sep 1967 Ronneby, Sweden: 17th Pugwash Conference  
Scientists & World Affairs
- Sep 1968 Nice, France: 18th Pugwash Conference  
Current Problems of Peace, Security & Development
- Oct 1969 Sochi, USSR: 19th Pugwash Conference  
World Security, Disarmament, and Development
- Sep 1980 Fontana, Wisconsin, USA  
20th Pugwash Conference: Peace & International Cooperation: A Programme for the Seventies
- Aug 1971 Sinaia, Romania: 21st Pugwash Conference  
Problems of World Security, Environment & Development

### Fourth Quinquennium (1972-1977)

- Sep 1972 Oxford, UK: 22nd Pugwash Conference  
Scientists & World Affairs
- Aug 1973 Aulanko, Finland: 23rd Pugwash Conference  
European Security, Disarmament & Other Problems
- Jan 1976 Madras, India: 25th Pugwash Conference  
Development Resources & World Security

Aug 1976 Muhlhausen: 26th Pugwash Conference  
Disarmament, Security & Development

#### **Fifth Quinquennium (1977-1982)**

Aug 1977 Munich, FRG: 27th Pugwash Conference  
Peace & Security in a Changing World  
Sep 1978 Varna, Bulgaria: 28th Pugwash Conference  
Global Aspects of Disarmament & Security  
Jul 1979 Mexico City, Mexico: 29th Pugwash Conference  
Development & Security  
Aug 1980 Breukelen, Netherlands: 30th Pugwash Conference  
Arms Limitations, Security & Development  
Aug 1981 Banff, Canada: 31st Pugwash Conference  
Arms Limitations: The Search for Peace in a World in Crisis

#### **Sixth Quinquennium (1982-1987)**

Aug 1982 Warsaw, Poland: 32nd Pugwash Conference  
The Current Danger of Nuclear War: The Relevance of the Russell/Einstein Manifesto Today  
Aug 1983 Venice, Italy: 33rd Pugwash Conference:  
Avoiding Nuclear and Other Wars and Reversing the Arms Race  
Jul 1984 Björkliden, Sweden: 34th Pugwash Conference  
1984 and Beyond: Science, Security and Public Opinion  
Jul 1985 Campinas, Brazil: 35th Pugwash Conference  
East/West Conflicts and the Third World: Interrelationships and Implications for Peace  
Sep 1986 Budapest, Hungary: 36th Pugwash Conference  
Coexistence, Cooperation and Common Security

#### **Seventh Quinquennium (1987-1992)**

Sep 1987 Gmunden, Austria: 37th Pugwash Conference  
From Confrontation to Rapprochement: 30th Anniversary of Pugwash  
Aug 1988 Dagomys, USSR: 38th Pugwash Conference  
Global Problems and Common Security  
Jul 1989 Cambridge, USA: 39th Pugwash Conference  
Building Global Security through Cooperation  
Sep 1990 Egham, UK: 40th Pugwash Conference:  
Towards a Secure World in the 21st Century  
Sep 1991 Beijing, China: 41st Pugwash Conference  
Striving for Peace, Security, and Development in the World

#### **Eighth Quinquennium (1992-1997)**

Sep 1992 Berlin, Germany: 42nd Pugwash Conference  
Shaping Our Common Future: Dangers and Opportunities  
Jun 1993 Hasseludden, Sweden: 43rd Pugwash Conference  
A World at the Crossroads: New Conflicts, New Solutions  
Jun/Jul 1994 Kolymbari (Chania), Crete: 44th Pugwash Conference  
Towards a War-Free World  
Jul 1995 Hiroshima, Japan: 45th Pugwash Conference  
Towards a Nuclear-Weapon-Free World  
Sep 1996 Lahti, Finland: 46th Pugwash Conference  
Security, Cooperation and Disarmament: The Unfinished Agenda for the 1990s

#### **Ninth Quinquennium (1997-2002)**

Aug 1997 Lillehammer, Norway: 47th Pugwash Conference  
Remember Your Humanity  
Sep/Oct 1998 Jurica (Queretaro), Mexico 48th Pugwash Conference  
The Long Roads to Peace  
Sep 1999 Rustenburg, South Africa: 49th Pugwash Conference  
Confronting the Challenges of the 21st Century  
Aug 2000 Cambridge, England: 50th Pugwash Conference

Eliminating the Causes of War  
Mar 2002 Agra, India: 51st Pugwash Conference  
Challenges for Peace in the New Millennium

#### **Tenth Quinquennium (2002-2007)**

Aug 2002 La Jolla, California, USA: 52nd Pugwash Conference  
Science, Sustainability, Security  
Jul 2003 Halifax, Canada and **Pugwash, Nova Scotia**: 53rd Pugwash Conference  
Advancing Human Security: The Role of Technology and Politics  
Oct 2004 Seoul, Republic of Korea: 54th Conference  
Bridging a Divided World Through International Cooperation and Disarmament  
Jul 2005 Hiroshima, Japan: 55th Pugwash Conference  
60 Years after Hiroshima and Nagasaki  
Nov 2006 Cairo, Egypt: 56th Pugwash Conference  
A Region in Transition: Peace and Reform in the Middle East  
Oct 2007 Bari, Italy: 57th Pugwash Conference  
Prospects for Disarmament, Dialogue and Cooperation: Stability in the Mediterranean Region

#### **Eleventh Quinquennium (2008-2012)**

Apr 2009 The Hague, Netherlands: 58th Pugwash Conference  
Justice, Peace and Nuclear Disarmament  
Jul 2011 Berlin, Germany: 59th Pugwash Conference  
European Contributions to Nuclear Disarmament & Conflict Resolution  
Nov 2013 Istanbul, Turkey: 60th Pugwash Conference:  
Dialogue, Disarmament, & Regional and Global Security

#### **Twelfth Quinquennium (2013-2018)**

Nov 2015 Nagasaki, Japan: 61<sup>st</sup> Conference on Science and World Affairs  
Nagasaki's Voice: Remember Your Humanity  
Jan 2016 Doha, Qatar  
Peace and Security in Afghanistan  
Aug 2017 Astana, Kazakhstan: 62nd Pugwash Conference  
Confronting New Nuclear Dangers

At the beginning of each quinquennium, the Pugwash Council issues a statement relating the enduring mission and objectives of Pugwash to its evolving agenda in the context of recent international developments. Pugwash hereby reaffirms its commitment to the elimination of nuclear weapons and weapons of mass destruction. To that end, we view the following steps as integral to achieving that goal:

- Decrease the risk that weapons of mass destruction might be used;
- Address in all possible ways related conflict resolution, particularly in areas where WMD (Weapons of Mass Destruction) are or may be present;
- Prevent the further spread of WMD, in particular we will work to make NPT (Non-Proliferation Treaty), CWC (Chemical Weapons Convention), BWC (Biological Weapons Convention) universal treaties;
- Work to severely reduce the salience of NW for nuclear weapons countries;
- Promote international agreements that reduce the dangers associated with WMD, including WMD or NW Free Zones wherever is possible and particularly in the Middle East; CTBT, Fissile Material cutoff treaty, etc.;
- Prevent technological developments in warfare that may increase instability of the risk of war (for example: cyberattacks, automatic weapon systems, etc.) and promote agreements to block or constrains these developments.

---

<sup>i</sup> Yellow highlight denotes conferences held in Pugwash



## Appendix B

### Local Pugwash Conferences, Workshops and Retreats 1955 to 2018

Not including Pugwash Conferences on Science and International Affairs

On his 71<sup>st</sup> birthday in 1954, Cyrus Eaton remarked on the urgent need for innovative ways of thinking in this exciting but perplexing nuclear age, and he announced that he was dedicating his old family property (acquired in 1930) in the quiet seaside town of Pugwash, Nova Scotia, as a meeting place for thinkers of the world to “relax together, exchange views, sharpen their own thinking and design formulas for us to live in this brand-new world.” The world press was quick to call them “The Thinkers,” and the appellation was given permanence in a journalistic cartoon by Bob Chambers picturing a car speeding along a Nova Scotia country road past a pasture full of Shorthorn cows (reflecting Mr. Eaton’s international recognition of a prize cattle breeder) sitting around on rocks in the meditative pose of Rodin’s statue, “The Thinker.” The conference attendees met as individuals, not as government representatives to enable full and frank consideration of controversial topics free of the artificial restraints that necessarily characterize formal diplomatic exchanges.

*Betty Royan, Eaton’s executive assistant, served as Director of the Pugwash Secretariat, with responsibility for arrangement and conduct of the meetings. Royan pulled together the list of conferences from 1949 to 1966.*

1949, July, Deep Cove, Nova Scotia: The Association of Universities of British Commonwealth:  
18 participants from Canada, India, Ireland, Australia

*Conferences held in Pugwash, Nova Scotia (1959 to 1966 conferences were sponsored by Cyrus Eaton)*

1955: August 1 -14: Gathering of leaders in biology, history, journalism, and industry led by Julian Huxley. Discussions ensued on Byzantine architecture, the roles of bread and steel in civilization, and the effect of nuclear energy on the future of mankind.

1956: Middle East Seminar:

Scholars from nine countries gathered in Pugwash to discuss critical problems of the Middle East, which was at that time in a turmoil from Egypt’s nationalization of the Suez Canal.

1956, July 14-28: 1<sup>st</sup> International Life Conferences in Collaboration with the Commission of Liberal Education, 17 College Presidents met for a “rigorous experimental period of reading, study and discussion of philosophical and psychological basis of liberal education.”

1957, July 15-24. International Life Conference:

14 American and Canadian college presidents met for appreciation of great books and re-examination of the aims of education.

1957, July 26 to August 4. International Life Conference in Pugwash.

18 college deans discuss great books.

1958, July 9-18: Intellectual Life, Pugwash:

17 college presidents from 12 states and Puerto Rico

1958, July 21-29. Intellectual Life, New Brunswick:

17 college deans from US and New Brunswick

1958, August, Pugwash: Anglo-American Conference, Pugwash, Nova Scotia.

Historians and Men of Letters from US, Britain, and Canada discussed ways and means for “preservation of the Angle Saxon tradition in a scientific world.”

1959, July 6-16: Intellectual Life, Pugwash: 17 college presidents

1959, July 19-28: Intellectual Life, Pugwash: 17 college deans focusing on renewal of intellectual life

1960, July 6-15: Intellectual Life, Pugwash: 18 college presidents

1960, July 18-27: Intellectual Life, Pugwash: 17 college deans

1960, August 12-17: Pugwash: Pugwash International Conference of Continuing Education  
Experts from North America, West Indies, Europe, Asia, Australia, & Africa gathered

1961, July 7-16: Intellectual Life – Deans: Pugwash

1961, July 18-27: Intellectual Life – Presidents: Pugwash

1965, Aug 8-18: The Culture of China: Pugwash  
Focused on Chinese classics and introducing non-western studies into college curriculum

1966, July 10-20: Pugwash: Conference on Civilization of India

1967, July 23 -Aug 2: Pugwash: Conference on Islamic Civilization

1970, August 16-21: Pugwash:  
Conference on Education for International Understanding of Social Change

2003, July 2: 53<sup>rd</sup> Pugwash Conference: Halifax & Pugwash

2007: “Nuclear-Free World from the Cities” with Dr. Tadatoshi Akiba, Mayor of Hiroshima

2009, July: Summer Peace Institute Program  
“Teaching teachers” how to inspire students in their own classrooms, schools and communities to actively engage in the peace process

2010, July 7-10: Building a Culture of Peace Conference at Mount St. Vincent and Pugwash

2010, July: Summer Peace Institute Program

2011, July: Summer Peace Institute Program

2011, A Secure World in a Nuclear Weapon Free World

2012: July 1: Gathering of the Clans

2012, August: Canadian Pugwash Group  
Three-day conference: Halifax & Pugwash

2012, September 12-15: Conversations for a Compelling Future

2012, December 8: Homes for the Holidays Benefit

2013, June 20: Creative Nova Scotia Leadership Council

2013, July 1: Gathering of the Clans

2013, July 22 – July 27: St. Mary University Summer Peace Institute

2013, July 26: Harbourfest

2013, July 29 – August 3: Mount St. Vincent University Summer Peace Institute

2014, June 17: Engineers Canada Luncheon

2014, July 1: Gathering of the Clans

2014, July 11: Harbourfest

2014, July 28: Community in Bloom Luncheon

2014, August 8-10: Harbourfest Feed

2014, August 24-25: Peacekeepers Camp

2014, September 18-21: Association of Nova Scotia Villages

2014, September 27: Friends of Pugwash Estuary Present Feast of Land and Sea

2014, October 10: The Fault Lines in the Fracking Debate with Dr. Michael Bradfield

2014, October 30: Harbourfest

2015, May 23: Substance, Structure and Sizzle: A Seminar on Memoir Writing – Marjorie Simmins

2015, June 2: AGM – Community Health Boards of Cumberland County

2015, June 24: PDHS Prom

2015, July 1: Gathering of the Clans

2015, July 4: Jazz by the Harbour with the Morningside Jazz Trio

2015, July 9-12: Canadian Pugwash

2015, July 12: Student Pugwash  
 2015, July 15: Circling the Midnight Sun with Dr. James Raffan  
 2015, July 25: Country Night  
 2015, July 26: Harbourfest  
 2015, August 28: Friends of the Pugwash Estuary  
 2015, September 5: Marjorie Simmins – Encore Performance  
 2015, September 11-13: Conversations for a Compelling Future  
 2015, September 18-20: Voice of Women Peacekeepers Camp  
 2015, October 7-9: Sunrise Film Festival  
 2015, October 16-18: Writing on Fire – Youth Writing Retreat  
 2016, May 3: Read, Write, Reflect: Finding Memoir You Were Meant to Write – Majorie Simmins  
 2016, May 26- May 29: Spring Peace Institute  
 2016, July 6: Conversations at Thinkers Lodge – Rehabilitating Wildlife with Helen VanDoninck  
 2016, July 20: Conversations at Thinkers Lodge – Quinta Gray, Sugar Moon Farm  
 2017, July/Aug: Canadian Pugwash Group – Three-Day Conference: Halifax & Pugwash  
 2017, August 16-18: Spirit of Peace Workshop  
 2017, September 29-October 1: Climate Change and the Human Prospect  
 2018, May 18-21: Writing On Fire  
 2018, May 26: Marjorie Simmins and Sara Jewell Writing Retreat  
 2018, June 21: PDHS Prom  
 2018, September 28: Nova Scotia Drawdown Hub



Writing on Fire



Student Peace March on Way to Peace Garden



Peace Bus Visit Tour by Elizabeth Eaton (R)



Story-Telling Workshop with Jay O'Callahan

## Appendix C

### The Scientists Who Signed the Russell-Einstein Manifesto and Launched the 1957 Pugwash Conference

Eleven scientists signed the Russell-Einstein Manifesto, and twenty-two scientists attended the 1957 Pugwash Conference. They traveled from eleven countries, spoke different native tongues, and listened from their hearts. They came with healthy skepticism and heart-felt hope. After they departed, they continued to forge paths that brought scientific light upon a world tottering between soul-quenching destruction and innovative possibilities that could lead to peaceful coexistence.

What follows is the briefest of introductions to these ground-breaking scientists, physicians, and academicians. I urge you to learn more about them and then forge your own path forward.

#### Signers of the Russell-Einstein Manifesto



Born



Bridgeman



Joliot  
w/ wife Irene



Einstein

<b>Max Born</b> <sup>i</sup> Germany (1882-1970)	Nobel Physics Prize winner Born was recognized “for his fundamental research in quantum mechanics, especially for his statistic interpretation of the wavefunction. Jewish, he was dismissed from his German academic post, fled to England and became a citizen in 1953, living in Edinburgh. He collaborated with Einstein.
<b>Percy W. Bridgeman</b> <sup>ii</sup> USA (1882-1961)	Nobel Physics Prize winner, Bridgeman taught at Harvard University, where he investigated the properties of matter under high pressure. He designed an apparatus that “led to an abundance of new findings, including a study of the compressibility, electric and thermal conductivity, tensile strength and viscosity of more than 100 different compounds.”
<b>Frédéric Joliot</b> <sup>iii</sup> France (1900-1958)	Jointed awarded the Nobel Chemistry Prize with his wife Irene, Joliot was assistant to Marie Curie and wrote his thesis on the electrochemistry of radio-elements. He extensively researched the structure of the atom with his wife, Irene Joliot-Curie. He discovered radioactivity. Interested in social questions, he joined the socialist party. He went on to work on “chain reactions and the requirements for the successful construction of an atomic pile using uranium and heavy water.”
<b>Albert Einstein</b> <sup>iv</sup> UK (1879-1955)	German born Einstein developed the theory of general relativity, instigating a revolution in the study of physics. His 1921 Nobel Prize in Physics was “for his services to theoretical physics, and especially for his discovery of the law of the photoelectric effect,” which led to the quantum theory. He settled in the US, taught at Princeton University, and recommended to President Franklin Roosevelt that the US begin developing an atomic weapon. However, he denounced using nuclear fission as a weapon. During the remainder of his life, he worked incessantly for peace, international understanding, and nuclear disarmament. His final official act was signing the Manifesto, giving it his name and legitimacy,

### Russell-Einstein Manifesto Signers



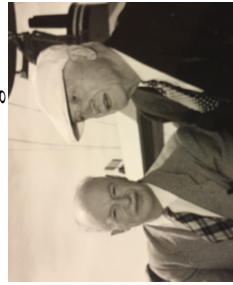
Infeld



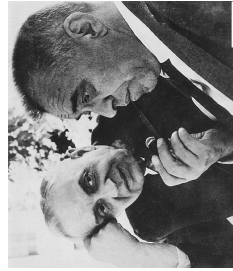
Pauling



Russell



Chisholm & Eaton



(Pniewski) & Danysz



Doty

### 1957 Pugwash Conference Attendees

<b>Leopold Infeld<sup>v</sup></b> USA (1896-1968)	A Polish born Jewish physicist, Infeld worked with Einstein in Berlin and Princeton. “The two scientists co-formulated the equation describing star movements.” After the bombing of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, he became a peace activist. He left his academic post at the University of Toronto and returned to Poland to help rebuild scientific studies after the devastation of the war. Believed to be a communist sympathizer, he was stripped of his Canadian citizenship, but after his death was granted in Toronto the “posthumous title of professor emeritus.”
<b>Linus Carl Pauling<sup>vi</sup></b> USA (1901-1994)	Pauling, recipient of the Chemistry Nobel Prize in 1954 was a pioneer in fields of quantum chemistry & molecular biology. In 1962, he was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize and in 1970 the Lenin Peace Prize for his opposition to weapons of mass destruction. In 1959, he drafted the “Hiroshima Appeal,” issued after the Fifth World Conference against Atomic and Hydrogen Bombs. Always a peace activist, he fought for the cessation of nuclear weapon testing and was a driving force in the Pugwash Conferences.
<b>Bertrand Russell</b> UK (1872-1970)	Nobel Literature Prize winner, Russell was a Welsh philosopher, logician, mathematician, historian and social critique. Anti-war activist, he campaigned against Adolph Hitler, Stalin totalitarianism, the US involvement in Vietnam, and was an outspoken proponent of nuclear disarmament. Outspoken and an active protester, he at times was denied passports and had teaching contracts cancelled. He persevered. Russell was unable to attend but attended subsequent Pugwash Conferences. His recorded message was read at the conference opening.

**Four of the Russell-Einstein Manifesto Signers attended the 1957 Pugwash Conference:** Paul Hermann Muller, Cecil Powell, Joseph Rotblat, and Hidiki Yukawa.

### Participants of the 1957 Pugwash Conference

<b>David Cavers<sup>vii</sup></b> USA (1903-1988)	Harvard Law Professor and Associate Dean, Cavers specialized in the process of resolving conflicts between the laws of different jurisdictions.
<b>George Brock Chisholm<sup>viii</sup></b> Canada (1896-1971)	Canadian veteran of WWI and psychiatrist, Chisholm focused on psychological effects of soldier training and mental health of children. During World War II, he became Director General of Medical Services for the Canadian Army. As Director-General of the World Health Organization, he championed the importance of international mental and physical health. He was a pioneer in emphasizing the danger of pollution, overpopulation and the nuclear arms race.
<b>Marian Danysz<sup>ix</sup></b> Poland (1909-1983)	Nominated to win Physics Nobel Prize and winner of the Marian Smoluchowski Medal, Danysz with Jerzy Pniewski studied high energy nuclear & elementary particle physics and observed the first hypernucleus, which initiated the field of research in hypernuclear physics. He worked with Cecil Powell before immersing himself with nuclear research in Poland.
<b>Paul Doty</b> USA (1920-2011)	Doty’s research in biochemistry and molecular biology at Harvard University focused on structure and functioning of large molecules related to plastics and nucleic acids. He made 42 trips to the Soviet Union to promote the examination with his Soviet counterparts of ways to avoid nuclear war outside of official channels. He initiated the National Academy of Sciences which oversaw the exchange of Soviet and American scientists for research purposes and organized the 1960 & 1961 Pugwash Conferences.

## Participants of the 1957 Pugwash Conference

						
Foster Canada (1890-1964)	Kuzin	Lacassagne w Ann Eaton	Muller	Ogawa	Oliphant	Chou's w/ Eaton
<b>John Foster</b> <sup>xi</sup> Canada (1890-1964)	Nuclear physicist, Foster established nuclear studies in Canada, served in the US army, and participated in experiments on the Stark Effect of strong electrical fields on the helium atom. He developed a fast-scan radar antenna and directed the construction of a 100-MeV cyclotron. He received his Ph.D. at Yale and was chairman of physics dept. at McGill.					
<b>Aleksandr Kuzin</b> <sup>xii</sup> USSR (1906-1999)	Kuzin of the Soviet Academy of Scientists wrote "The Danger of Nuclear Tests for Humanity?" at the 1957 Conference and published a book called <i>Radiation Biochemistry</i> , which defined the field as the area lying between pure radiation chemistry and the radiation biology of intact living organisms. He also published on the application of radioisotopes in biology.					
<b>Antoine Lacassagne</b> <sup>xiii</sup> France (1884-1971)	Lacassagne was a pioneer in the field of oncology and radiation research. He initiated the study of radiation both as a cancer creating agent and as a means of fighting cancer as well as the role of hormones in the disease. He established grants for young scientists seeking to conduct cancer research, and he founded a research center in France to continue research on chemical and hormonal cancer generation. He advocated for intellectuals to oppose the Vietnam War.					
<b>Herman Muller</b> <sup>xiv</sup> USA (1890-1967)	Winner of the Nobel Prize in Physiology of Medicine in 1946, he studied gene mutation and investigated inter-relationships of many linked genes, and the analysis of variable, multiple-factor, characters by means of the device of «marker genes». This extended the validity both of chromosomal inheritance and gene stability. He also studied the incidence of damage to people exposed to radiation whose lifespans were shortened. He proposed the theory of the gene as basis of life & evolution.					
<b>Iwao Ogawa</b> <sup>xv</sup> Japan (1921)	Ogawa, the only nuclear physicist who observed the explosion of the bomb dropped on Hiroshima attended both the 1957 and 1982 Pugwash Conferences. Nephew of participant, Dr. Yukawa, he measured and studied the effects of radioactive fallout. At the first Pugwash Conference, he shared the contamination data from Japan. Radiation contamination was a grave issue not only because of the atomic bombs dropped on Japan but also because of the Hydrogen bombs testing by the US and USSR.					
<b>Marcus Oliphant</b> <sup>xvi</sup> Australia (1901-2000)	Sir Oliphant, at one time a member of the Manhattan project working on the atomic bomb, developed the centimeter wave radar helping to win the Battle of Britain. He helped construct a cyclotron to study the particle acceleration of uranium atoms. After the dropping of the bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, he devoted the rest of his life to finding peaceful uses of atomic power. He is revered as the founding father of the Australian National University in Canberra and was the Governor of South Australia.					
<b>Pei-Yuan Chou</b> <sup>xvii</sup> China (1902-1993)	Renowned Chinese physicist and educator received his PhD in physics from California Institute of Technology and spent a year with Einstein. Chou received international recognition for his work on turbulence theory and relativity theory, which plays a key role in geophysics, astrophysics, and engineering. He mentored prominent scientists. At Peking University, after being professor, dean, and vice president, he became president, playing significant roles in research and policy in science and technology.					

## Participants of the 1957 Pugwash Conference

						
Powell	Rabinowitch	Rotblat w Adams	Selove	Skobeltsyn	Szilard	Shin'ichirō
<b>Cecil F. Powell</b> <sup>xxviii</sup> GB (1903-1969)	<b>Eugene Rabinowitch</b> USSR/USA (1901-1973)	<b>Joseph Rotblat</b> <sup>xx</sup> Poland/GB (1908-2005)	<b>Walter Selove</b> <sup>xxi</sup> USA (1922-2010)	<b>Dmitry Skobeltsyn</b> <sup>xxii</sup> USSR (1892-1990)	<b>Leo Szilard</b> <sup>xxiii</sup> Hungary (1898-1964)	<b>Tomonaga Shin'ichirō</b> Japan (1906-1979)
<p>Nobel Prize Physicist Powell engineered the photographic method of studying nuclear processes and discovered the pion, a heavy subatomic particle. He helped establish the nature of the ions in common gasses. Rotblat said that "Cecil Powell has been the backbone of the Pugwash Movement. He gave it coherence, endurance, and viability." He attended Pugwash meetings until 1968.</p> <p>Russian-born American biophysicist, Rabinowitch<sup>xx</sup> worked in a Manhattan project lab when he wrote the Franck Report which recommended nuclear energy be supervised by civilian enterprises instead of military ones and that the bomb be tested on barren islands. His social and ethical concerns transferred to founding the <i>Bulletin of Atomic Scientists</i> whose purpose "was to awaken the public to full understanding of the horrendous reality of nuclear weapons and their far-reaching implications for the future of mankind; to warn of the inevitability of other nations acquiring nuclear weapons."</p> <p>Sir Rotblat was a Polish-born and British naturalized physicist who resigned from the Manhattan Project and devoted his life to working toward nuclear disarmament. In 1995, he was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize jointly with the Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs. See chapter in this book to learn more about Rotblat and the legacy of the Pugwash Conferences. Read more on chapter on Rotblat.</p> <p>After working at the MIT Radiation Lab and the National Labs at Argonne and Livermore, Selove taught physics at Penn State. He built the first "fast-chopper" neutron spectrometer, which measures neutron cross-sections for separated isotopes. He helped discover the initial evidence of the Regge-pole behavior of nucleons, developed the two-dimensional particle calorimeter, has patents on aspects of radar, and observed hadron jets from quark-quark scattering. Selove was a Guggenheim Fellow.</p> <p>Skobeltsyn "was the first physicist to put a Wilson cloud chamber in a magnetic field and to show that cosmic rays are high energy particles. He observed the multiple particle generation by a cosmic particle for the first time. He initiated the cosmic ray research in Leningrad and Moscow." The founding of Soviet cosmic ray investigations is attributed to him. He served as director of the Institute of Physics of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR and director of the Scientific Research Institute of Nuclear Physics of Moscow State University.</p> <p>Jewish born Szilard, a molecular biologist and physicist, was a student at Budapest Technical University before entering the Austro-Hungarian Army. Discharged due to illness, he collaborated with Hermann Mark in Berlin on x-ray diffraction experiments. In 1926, he began a 7-year collaboration with Einstein on inductions pumps. He taught quantum theory and invented the electron microscope. Fleeing German persecution, he moved to England and then moved to the US. He advised colleagues on nuclear reactor design. With Einstein, he founded the Emergency Committee of Atomic Scientists. He switched his career to biology. After turning his attention to lessening tensions with USSR, he publicly opposed development of the hydrogen bomb. He patented a nuclear reactor. He founded Council to Abolish War.</p> <p>Shin'ichirō, close friend to Dr. Hideki Yukawa, worked in the field of theoretical physics and quantum electrodynamics in Tokyo and in the field of nuclear physics and the quantum field theory in Leipzig, Germany. Back at Tokyo University, he focused on developing a theory of microwave systems. "He solved the motion of electron in the magnetron and also developed a unified theory of the systems consisting of wave guides and cavity resonators." He was pivotal in establishing the Institute for Nuclear Study and was appointed President of the Tokyo University of Education. He was awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics in 1955 w Julian Schwinger &amp; Richard Feynman.</p>						

## Participants of the 1957 Pugwash Conference



Thirring



Topchiev



Yukawa



Adams with Chou



Royan with Rotblat & Eaton



Host Cyrus Eaton & Anne

<p><b>Hans Thirring</b><sup>xxiv</sup> Austria-Hungary (1888-1976)</p>	<p>Thirring was a theoretical physicist and eventually served as the head of the institute for theoretical physics at the University of Vienna. He is known for “the prediction of the Lense-Thirring frame dragging effect of general relativity.” Always a pacifist, he was forced to retire when Nazi Germany annexed parts of Austria, but he was reinstated and became dean of the philosophical faculty. He was active in the socialist Party of Austria.</p>
<p><b>A.V. Topchiev</b><sup>xxv</sup> USSR (1907-1962)</p>	<p>A.V. Topchiev was a Soviet organic chemist and Academicians of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR. He was a professor at the Moscow Technological Institute of the Food Industry and directed the Moscow Petroleum Institute. Later he became deputy ministry of higher education and director of the academy’s Institute of Petrochemical Synthesis. His research dealt with nitration, halogenation, polymerization, and alkylation of various hydrocarbons. He helped shape the scientific direction of the Joint Institute for Nuclear Research which was established when the European Organization for Nuclear Research was established that advocated broad cooperation and peaceful use of atomic energy. Identified as working for the KGB, <b>Vladimir Pavlichenko</b> attended as Topchiev’s secretary &amp; interpreter.</p>
<p><b>Hideki Yukawa</b><sup>xxvi</sup> Japan (1907-1981)</p>	<p>Physics Nobel Prize winner in 1949, Yukawa spent his life investigating theoretical physics, focusing on the theory of elementary particles. He was an eminent professor of Theoretical Physics at Kyoto University. He proposed a new field theory of nuclear forces and predicted the existence of the meson which includes the nuclear forces as well as gravitation and electromagnetic forces. He was also awarded with the Imperial Prize of the Japan Academy and Decoration of Cultural Merit.</p>
<p><b>Additional Key Participants Hosting and Working Behind the Scenes</b></p>	
<p><b>Ruth Adams</b> USA (1923-2005)</p>	<p>Having helped plan 1957 Pugwash Conference, Adams attended the conference as a professional staff member. Eventually becoming editor, she initially assisted Rabinowitch on the <i>Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists</i>. She worked with Szilard to found the Council for a Livable World and helped establish funding programs in Peace and International Cooperation at the MacArthur Foundation. Read more in Sandra Butcher’s chapter on Anne Eaton and Ruth Adams.</p>
<p><b>Eric Burhop</b> (UK)</p>	<p>Leader in the World Federation of Scientific Workers, Burhop was a vocal communist and not listed on participant list.</p>
<p><b>Betty Royan</b> USA (1913-2001)</p>	<p>Royan, executive assistant of Eaton and Secretariat of Pugwash Conferences, oversaw the secretaries and assembled the findings of many conferences: some of the Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs as well as the Pugwash conferences on education, the Middle East, India, and China. See more in chapter about Royan.</p>
<p><b>Cyrus Eaton</b> CA/USA (1883-1979)</p>	<p>Industrialist and philanthropist, Eaton hosted and funded the 1957 Pugwash Conference. Recipient of the Lenin Peace Prize and Canada World Federalist Peace Award, he was nominated 22 times for the Nobel Peace Prize by 13 different people between 1960 and 1964 for his contribution with organizing the Pugwash Conference. See chapter in this book to learn additional information about Cyrus Eaton.</p>
<p><b>Anne Jones Eaton</b> USA (1922-1992)</p>	<p>Peace activist and women’s rights advocate, Anne Jones, helped Cyrus host the conference. Her charm, perceptivity, and humor played a significant role in helping participants relax and begin the process of trusting one another. They married in 1957. With Cyrus, she received the Canada World Federalist Peace Award in 1979. See chapter in this book on Anne Eaton and Ruth Adams with Sandra Butcher.</p>



On the twenty-fifth anniversary of the 1957 Pugwash Conference, Joseph Rotblat published and edited the Conference Papers: Sadly, these issues are still significant today and must continue to be addressed. The entire contents can be accessed on [thinkerslodgехistories.com](http://thinkerslodgехistories.com)

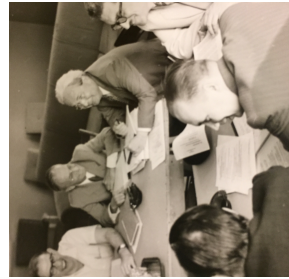
#### [Part One](#)

- July 7 - 12, 1957: Published in 1982 on 25th anniversary and edited by Joseph Rotblat
- Preface by Joseph Rotblat (p. iii)
- Invitation to the Conference
- Letter from Cyrus Eaton (p. 2) and Letter from Bertrand Russell to Joseph Rotblat (pp. 5 - 8)
- Draft Letter to Attendees (p. 9-10)
- The Participants (pp. 11-13) and The Venue (p. 19)
- The Programme (pp. 21-22) and Draft Agenda (pp. 23-25)
- 1957 Pre-conference Session - July 6th afternoon
- Historical account of 1945 and decision to use atom bomb on Japanese cities
- Szilard describes his WW II experiences
- Szilard proposes questions to be answered during conference
- Conference Papers from Committee One - Part One
- Nuclear Energy Hazards in War and Peace by Joseph Rotblat (p. 66)
- Somatic Hazards from Medical & Other Uses of Radiation by A.M.B. Lacassagne (p. 78)
- Potential Hazards of Radiation by H. J. Muller (p. 82)
- Conference Papers from Committee One - Part Two
- Cont. Mueller's Paper on Hazards of Radiation
- The Danger of Nuclear Tests for Humanity by A. M Kuzin (p. 88)
- Discussion of Radiation Hazards by the Advisory Panel to the US Congressional Committee on Atomic Energy by W. Selove (p. 95)
- Radiation Studies in Japan by S. Tomonaga (p. 105)
- Conference Papers from Committee Two
- About Disarmament by E. Rabinowitch (p. 108)
- Some Remarks on Nuclear Weapons by M. L. E. Oliphant (p. 118)
- Steps to Disarmament by D. V. Skobel'tzyn (p. 122)
- The Psychological Background by G. Brock Chisholm (p. 125)
- Comment on Bomb Tests by J. S. Foster (p. 133)
- Conference Papers from Committee Three
- The Significance of Our Times and the Social Responsibility of Scientists by C. F. Powell (p. 137)
- Proposals Submitted to the Pugwash Conference by E. Rabinowitch (p. 147)
- Proposal for the Establishment of an International Centre of Scientists Concerned with the Impact of Science on Public Affairs (p. 147)
- Draft Statement of Principles (p. 149)
- Draft of an Appeal (p. 152)
- Points for a Short document on the Responsibilities of Scientists and the Public (p. 154) drafted by J. Bronwski
- The Responsibilities of Scientists by Chou Pei-Yuan (p. 156)
- The Responsibility of Scientists by H. Thirring (p. 159)

#### [Appendix](#)

- Proclamation of the Russell-Einstein Manifesto Peace Conference by Earl Russell July 9th, 1955 (p. 163)

- i The Nobel Prize in Physics 1954, Nobelprize.org; Max Born, German Physicist, *Encyclopedia Britannica*, *Sihun Schmeber*
- ii Percy Williams Bridgman 1882-1961, *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society*, D. M. Newitt, 1962
- iii Frédéric Joliot-Biographical, Nobelprize.org, 1935
- iv Albert Einstein, Scientist and Pacifist, *Nuclear Age Peace Foundation*, John Scales Avery, June 15, 2015
- v Leopold Infeld: Biography, *FamPeople.com*
- vi Linus Pauling, Nobelprize.org, 1962
- vii David F. Cavers Dies; Legal Scholar Was 86, *The New York Times*, 1988
- viii George Brock Chisholm, *Historic Canada*
- ix "How European Physics Reached Across the Wall," *Cern Courier*, Nov 1, 2002
- x Photographs courtesy of Western Reserve Historical Society; Cyrus Eaton Collection and Nobel Prize Website
- xi Dr. John Stuart Foster, 74, Dies, *New York Times*, September 11, 1964; *John Stuart Foster*, Revolvly
- xii Radiation Biochemistry Book Review, *Science*, May 28, 1965
- xiii Prof. Antoine Lacassagne, Cancer Researcher, Dead, *New York Times*, Dec 16, 1971
- xiv Hermann J. Muller – Biographical; Nobelprize.org, 1946
- xv "Dawn of the Peace Movement ii", Yoshitumi Fukushima, *History of Hiroshima, 1945-1995; Part 17, Article 2*
- xvi *Voices of the Manhattan Project*, Project of the Atomic Heritage Foundation and the Los Alamos Historical society
- xvii Obituaries: Pei-Yuan Chou, *Physics Today*, May 1994
- xviii Cecil Powell – Biographical, Nobelprize.org, 1950
- xix Herman J. Muller -Biographical, Nobelprize.org, 1946
- xx *Keeper of the Nuclear Conscience: The Life and Works of Joseph Rotblat*, Andrew Brown, Oxford Uni Press, 2012
- xxi Dr. Walter Selove, Penn State Faculty and Obituaries 2010
- xxii "Skobeltsyn and the Early Years of Cosmic Particle Physics in the Soviet Union, G.A. Bazilevskaya, *Astroparticle Physics*, Jan 2014
- xxiii Leo Szilard – A Biographical Chronology, *Leo Szilard Online*, Gene Dannen
- xxiv Hans Thirring, *Revolvly*
- xxv Topchiev, Aleksandr Vasilievich, *The Great Soviet Encyclopedia*, 1979
- xxvi "Meson Theory in its Development: Nobel Lecture, Dec 12, 1949; Hideki Yukawa Biography



## Appendix D

### Thinkers Lodge Histories Website <https://www.thinkerslodgehistories.com/>

Thinkers Lodge Histories contains interviews, historical documents, magazine articles, and thousands of photographs chronicling the inspirational people who attended the Pugwash Conferences focusing on *Nuclear Disarmament, Peace, and Education*, as well as the Pugwash villagers whose good will and generosity of spirit created trust. It recounts the lives and contributions of people whose dedication and spirit led to making Thinkers Lodge a National Historic Site.

Enjoy our website, continue the conversations, and please share your own memories and stories about Thinkers Lodge and the events held there with me.

Cathy Eaton – Email me at [Eatonmurph@aol.com](mailto:Eatonmurph@aol.com) or directly from website.

#### Biographical Information, Articles, Interviews, Documentaries, Speeches and Photographs Available

- Cyrus Eaton and Anne Eaton
- Charles Eaton, Levi Eaton, and Donald McKay
- John Eaton, Cathy Eaton, Giovanni Brenciaglia, Paolo Brenciaglia
- Joseph Rotblat and Nobel Peace Prize, Bertrand Russell, Julian Huxley, and Sandra Butcher
- Cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin, Cartoonist Bob Chambers, Architect Andrew Cobb

#### Thinkers Lodge Site and Historical Building Information Available

- Thinkers Lodge
- Lobster Factory
- Masonic Lodge
- Margaret King School
- Empress Hotel and Eaton Park

#### Information about Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs and Peace Movements Available

- Proceedings of the 1957 Pugwash Conference
- Biographies and Articles by and about Pugwash Conference Attendees
- Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs' Continuing Influence around the World
- Hiroshima

#### Documentaries and Recordings Available or How to Access

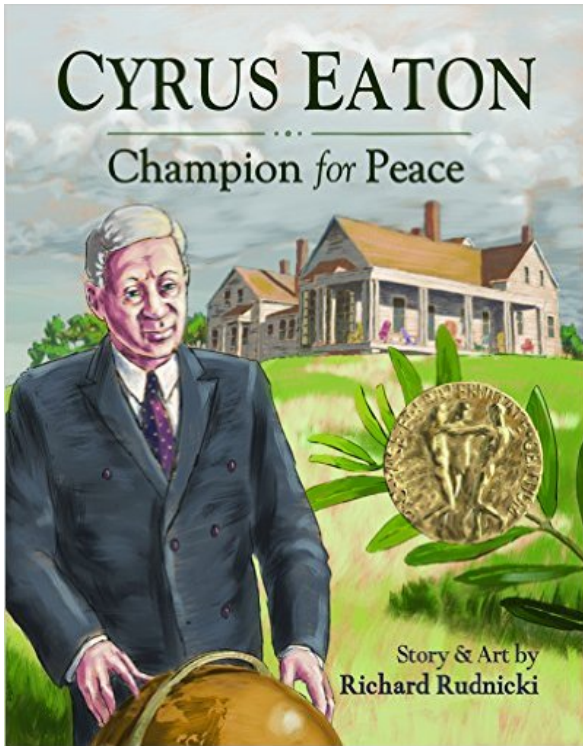
- *Prophet from Pugwash*
- *The Strangest Dream* about Albert Einstein, Joseph Rotblat, Bertrand Russell, and Cyrus Eaton
- *Mike Wallace Interview with Cyrus Eaton*
- *Anne Eaton's Recording of Impressions of 1957 Pugwash Conference Participants*
- *Bertrand Russell's 1957 Address to Participants of 1957 Pugwash Conference*
- *Recordings of Joseph Rotblat*

#### 60 Interviews and Oral Histories Available

- Firefighters
- Chefs and Wait Staff from Lobster Factory and Staff at Thinkers Lodge
- Construction Workers in Restoration of Thinkers Lodge and Lobster Factory
- Conference Drivers and People Who Billeted Scientists
- Students Who Attended Margaret King School
- Bertrand Russell
- Pugwash School History Teachers and Members of North Cumberland Historical Society
- Executive Assistants of Cyrus Eaton

#### Students of Pugwash District High School Involvement with Thinkers Lodge

- Peace Ground Project
- Building Benches for Lobster Factory and Handicap Ramp for Lobster Factory
- Painting Gate House
- Prom



*Cyrus Eaton: Champion of Peace* by Richard Rudnicki: Growing up in rural Pugwash, Nova Scotia, Cyrus Eaton never dreamed he'd become a wealthy industrialist, peace advocate, who helped rebuild his home-town. In *Cyrus Eaton: Champion for Peace*, award-winning artist Richard Rudnicki uses vibrant imagery and accessible text to tell Eaton's remarkable story.

With fifteen full-colour illustrations, the book takes young readers through pastoral scenes of early twentieth-century Nova Scotia, the Great Depression, to mid-century Cleveland and beyond, ending with Eaton's international peace movement based at Pugwash's internationally renowned Thinkers Lodge. Provoking discussion about the importance of peace, morality, and justice, *Cyrus Eaton* will introduce a new generation to the industrious pacifist who helped make the world a safer place.

The play *Pugwash* by Vern Thiessen is inspiring and sobering, capturing the hopes and fears of Pugwash residents who opened their hearts cautiously to 22 scientists at the 1957 Pugwash Conference against nuclear proliferation. This is exemplified by portraying two youngsters befriendng a Russian and Japanese scientist. All who see the play will be touched by the messages about establishing trust, finding common humanity, and choosing to embrace peaceful solutions and forgiveness.

Vern Thiessen has managed to capture a complex situation about fear of others and fear of a world vulnerable to weapons of mass destruction while portraying the common humanity of individuals.



Cathy, Susan Tooke, John, Richard Rudnicki

LOCALPRESS LOCAL NATIONAL ANNOUNCEMENTS COLUMNS EVENTS ARTS AND LIFE



Ship's Company Theatre's first play, July 5 to 30, is Vern Thiessen's *Pugwash*, about Cyrus Eaton and the famous Pugwash conferences. Pictured are (rear) Stephen Cross as Cyrus Eaton, Ian Leung, Karen Bassett, (rear) Henricus Gielis, Gina Thornhill and Theo Pitsiavas. (Natasha MacLellan)

Ship's Company Theatre, Parrsboro:



Vern Thiessen

FIFTEEN CENTS July, 1957

# PUGWASH

By Vern Thiessen  
Directed by Natasha MacLellan

Cyrus Eaton 1883-1979

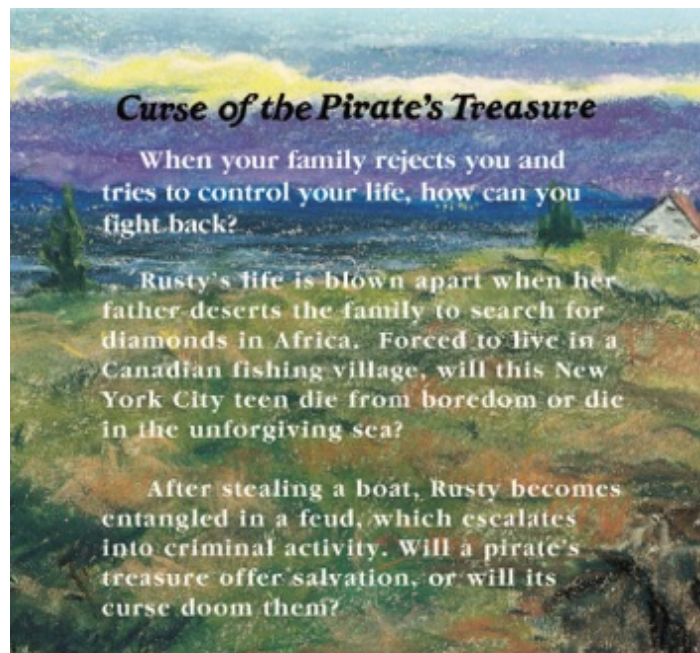
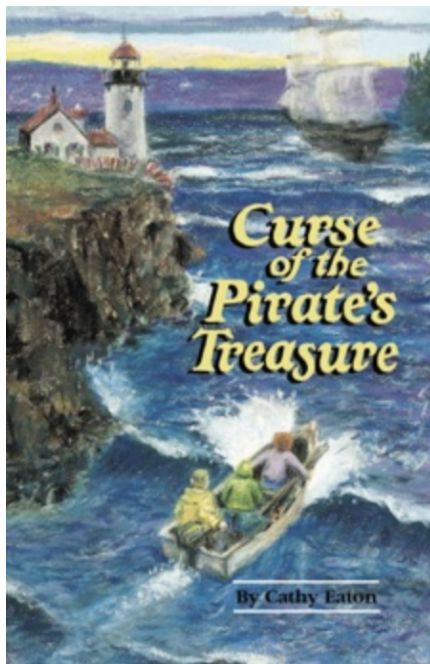
JULY 5 - JULY 30, 2017  
1-800-565-SHOW  
www.shipscompanytheatre.com

SHIP'S COMPANY THEATRE

Archway Insurance **intact** INSURANCE  
Live Life Covered

## Books by Cathy Eaton Available in Print or eBook

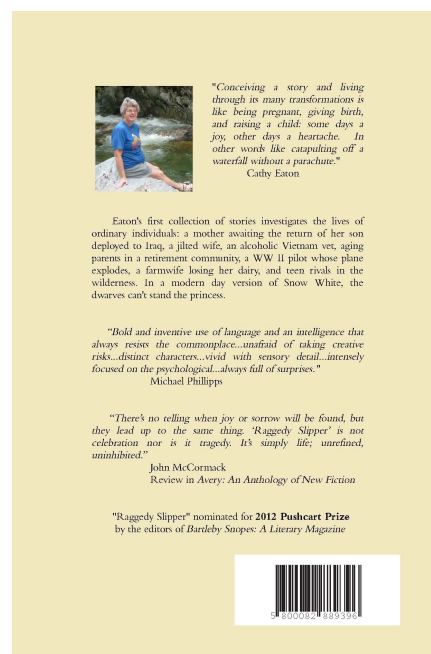
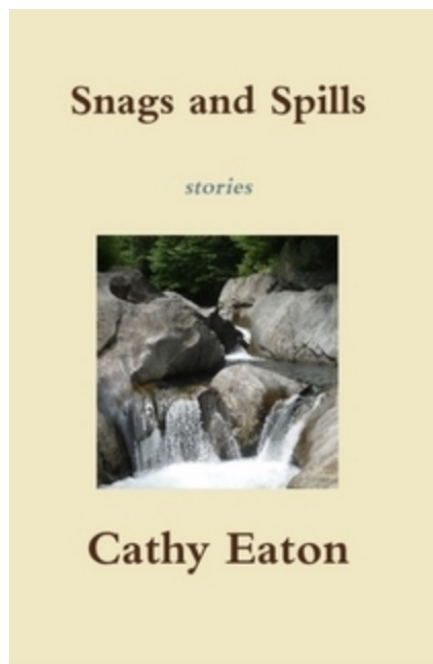
Books may be ordered through [CathyEatonFiction.com](http://CathyEatonFiction.com)



*Curse of the Pirate's Treasure*: Soft cover book or eBook

Available on [AuthorHouse.com](http://AuthorHouse.com)

Also available on Amazon



Snags and Spills: Soft Cover or Ebook

Available on [lulu.com](http://lulu.com)

Or Amazon Kindle eBook

**From 1955 until 2018 Thinkers Lodge Continues to Host Conferences and Retreats Together we can positively impact the planet and combine efforts to solve problems.**



**The Pugwash Conferences begun in 1957 continue around the world**



**22 Thinkers from 2017 Drawdown Retreat on Climate Change meet in Pugwash**

